

10920.aa.28
* L E T T E R S

On the most common, as well as important,
OCCASIONS in LIFE.

BY

CICERO,
PLINY,
VOITURE,
BALZAC,
St. EVREMOND,
LOCKE,
Lord LANSDOWNE,
Lord OXFORD,
Lord PETERBOROUGH,
Lord BOLINGBROKE,
Sir WILLIAM TEMPLE,

Sir W. TRUMBULL,
DRYDEN,
ATTERBURY,
GARTH,
ADDISON,
STEELE,
POPE,
GAY,
SWIFT,
BERKLEY,
ROWE,

AND

Other WRITERS of distinguished Merit;

With many

Original LETTERS and CARDS,

By the EDITOR:

Who has also prefixed,

A DISSERTATION on the

EPISTOLARY STYLE;

With proper DIRECTIONS for addressing

PERSONS of RANK and EMINENCE.

For the Use of Young GENTLEMEN and LADIES.

The FOURTH EDITION.

L O N D O N :

Printed for J. NEWBERY, at the *Bible and Sun*, in
St. Paul's Church-Yard, 1758.

TO THE
PARENTS,
GUARDIANS,
AND
GOVERNESSES,
IN

Great Britain and Ireland,

THIS
Collection of Letters

Is humbly inscribed,

BY

Their most obedient Servant,

JOHN NEWBERY.

IN
PREFACE
AND
THE
GUARDIAN

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been admitted to the office of the Secretary of the Board of Education, since the last meeting of the Board, on the 1st of January, 1880.

THE
PREFACE.

THE editor of the following sheets has selected from our most admired English authors, and the best translations we have of the Classics and the French writers, a series of letters, which he apprehends will be not only useful to our youth of both sexes, but also afford some entertainment to those of age and experience: More especially as he has been particularly careful to select those Letters that are esteemed for their natural ease and elegance of style, or that are replete with sentiment, and fraught with the knowledge of mankind. Besides, the young student has here, for his practice and improvement, many examples from great men in view, all of them good, though

vi T H E P R E F A C E .

not equally so, and he may form his style and manner upon the model of that author who pleases him best.

To render this volume of letters the more compleat, and that there may be something said suitable to every circumstance in life, the author has add'd a great number of original letters, mostly his own, and wrote for this purpose, which he hopes will be found useful to the reader.



T H E

THE CONTENTS.

SOME Instructions for Epistolary Writing,	P. 1
Servius Sulpicius to Cicero. On the Death of his Daughter,	9
Cato to Cicero. On public Affairs,	23
Cicero's Answer to Marcus Cato,	25
Pliny to Tacitus. On the Eruption of Mount Vesuvius,	26
Pliny to Titianus,	31
Pliny to Maximus. Recommending a Friend,	ibid.
Pliny to Hispulla. In Praise of his Wife,	32
Pliny to Catilius. On Temperance, &c.	33
Pliny to his Friend Ferox,	34
Voiture to Mons. de Lionne at Rome,	ibid.
Voiture to the Duke of Anguien,	35
Balzac to Madame de la Chetardie,	37
Balzac to the Mayor of Angouleme,	39
St. Evremond to Madam ***	40
St. Evremond to Madam ***	41
St. Evremond to the Duchesse of Mazarin,	43
St. Evremond to the Count de Lionne,	ibid.
Mr. Locke to Mr. Molyneux,	44
To the same,	46

Mr.

viii C O N T E N T S.

<i>Mr. Molyneux to Mr. Locke, after his Return to Dublin,</i>	48
<i>Mr. Locke's Answer to Mr. Molyneux,</i>	49
<i>Mr. Locke to Mr. Burridge: On the Death of Mr. Molyneux,</i>	50
<i>Mr. Locke to the Lady Calverly,</i>	51
<i>Mr. Locke to Anthony Collins, Esq;</i>	54
<i>To the same. On Love of Truth,</i>	ibid.
<i>To the same. On Friendship,</i>	55
<i>To the same. On his Friendship and Company,</i>	57
<i>To the same, directed thus: For Anthony Collins, Esq; to be delivered to him after my Decase,</i>	59
<i>Earl of Rochester to the Hon. Henry Saville,</i>	60
<i>To the same,</i>	61
<i>Earl of Rochester to Mrs. — on Love,</i>	62
<i>To the same,</i>	ibid.
<i>Sir William Temple to Mr. Sidney,</i>	ibid.
<i>Sir William Temple to Lord Arlington,</i>	64
<i>Sir William Temple to the Bishop of Rochester,</i>	66
<i>Sir William Temple to Sir John Temple. Giving an Account of his fatiguing Journey, with a Commission to the Bishop of Munster,</i>	67
<i>Dr. Garth to Anthony Henley, Esq;</i>	78
<i>To Dr. Garth, from a Patient he had cured,</i>	79
<i>To Philotes. On Portrait Painting,</i>	80
<i>To the same. On Tunbridge-Wells,</i>	81
<i>To Cleora,</i>	85
<i>To Orontes. On relieving the distressed,</i>	ibid.
<i>Mr. Dryden to Mr. Dennis, on Poetry,</i>	87
<i>A Character of Mr. Wycherley,</i>	91
<i>Ann Boleyn's last Letter to Henry VIII,</i>	94
<i>Sir Walter Raleigh to Prince Henry,</i>	96
<i>Charles I. to the Earl of Strafford,</i>	98
<i>Earl of Strafford to his Son,</i>	ibid.
<i>Charles II. to the Duke of York, in his Exile,</i>	100
<i>Queen</i>	

C O N T E N T S. ix

<i>Queen Anne to the Duke of Marlborough, after the Victory of Oudenarde,</i>	101
<i>Duke of Marlborough to Queen Anne,</i>	102
<i>To a Friend, under the Apprehensions of Death,</i>	103
<i>To Colonel R***. From his Wife on her Death-Bed,</i>	104
<i>To Miss Pemberton, on her Sister's Death,</i>	106
<i>Mrs. Rowe, to the Countess of Hartford. Written the Day before her Death,</i>	108
<i>To Miss W***, advising her to take care of her House,</i>	110
<i>Laura to Aurelia. On the Divisions of the Town,</i>	112
<i>From Mr. Addison, to — Montague, Esq.,</i>	113
<i>Miss *** to Lady ***</i>	116
<i>To Miss Vokes. A Description of a Ball,</i>	117
<i>To Miss Paget. On a fanciful Aunt,</i>	120
<i>Miss Evelyn. On Troubles in High Life,</i>	122
<i>Miss Evelyn to Lady Evelyn,</i>	125
<i>Mr. Wycherley to Mr. Pope. On Friendship,</i>	127
<i>Mr. Walth to Mr. Pope. On his Pastorals,</i>	129
<i>Mr. Pope to Mr. Cromwell. On Country Affairs,</i>	131
<i>Mr. Pope to Mr. Cromwell. About nothing,</i>	132
<i>Mr. Pope to a Lady,</i>	133
<i>Sir William Trumbull to Mr. Pope. On his Rape of the Lock,</i>	134
<i>Sir William Trumbull to Mr. Pope,</i>	135
<i>Mr. Pope to Lord Lansdown,</i>	136
<i>Mr. Pope to Mr. Steel. On Sickness and Death,</i>	137
<i>Dean Berkley to Mr. Pope,</i>	139
<i>Earl of Oxford to Mr. Pope,</i>	142
<i>Mr. Blount to Mr. Pope. On the Rebellion in 1715,</i>	145
<i>From the same. On the Death of his Father,</i>	146
<i>Mr.</i>	

x C O N T E N T S.

<i>Mr. Pope to Edward Blount, Esq; On his Grotto, &c.</i>	145
<i>Mr. Pope to the Bishop of Rochester,</i>	146
<i>The Bishop of Rochester to Mr. Pope. On the Death of his Daughter,</i>	148
<i>Mr. Gay to Mr. F***. Account of John Hewet and Sarah Drew (two Lovers) who were struck dead by Lightning, at Harvest-Work,</i>	151
<i>Dr. Swift to the Earl of Peterborough,</i>	153
<i>Earl of Peterborough to Mr. Pope,</i>	155
<i>Lord Bolingbroke to Dr. Swift,</i>	ibid.
<i>Dr. Swift to Lord Bolingbroke,</i>	159
<i>Mr. Pope to Dr. Swift. On Lord Bolingbroke's Farm,</i>	161
<i>Lord Bolingbroke to Dr. Swift,</i>	163
<i>Dr. Swift to Mr. Gay,</i>	164
<i>A Postscript to the Dutchess of Queensberry,</i>	166
<i>Dr. Swift to Mr. Gay,</i>	167
<i>A Postscript to the Dutchess of Queensberry,</i>	168
<i>To the Hon. Mr. Granville, from his Son,</i>	170
<i>To the Earl of Bath, on Treason, Tyranny, &c.</i>	172
<i>To the same. On Humanity, Generosity, &c.</i>	176
<i>To Mr. Granville. On his taking Holy Orders,</i>	179
<i>Mrs. Nicholson to Master Burges, on his undutiful Behaviour to his Mother,</i>	180
<i>Master Burges to Mrs. Nicholson,</i>	182
<i>Master Burges to his Mother,</i>	ibid.
<i>Mr. Arlington to Miss Serle,</i>	ibid.
<i>Mrs. Stevenson to Mr. Arlington,</i>	183
<i>To the Duke — From an humble Petitioner,</i>	ibid.
<i>His Grace's Answer,</i>	184
<i>From an Officer's Wife to a Brother,</i>	185
<i>From a Lady to a Maid-servant. An useful Lesson to all Persons in that State of Life,</i>	186

From

C O N T E N T S. xi

<i>From Merchants abroad to their Friends in England,</i>	188
<i>From the same,</i>	ibid.
<i>A Merchant to a Tradesman under Misfortunes,</i>	189
<i>An elder to a younger Brother. On his Extravagance,</i>	191
<i>From a Guardian to his Ward, on his irregular Life,</i>	193
<i>An Apprentice to his Master in the Country,</i>	195
<i>A Tradesman to his Correspondent, requesting Payment of a Sum of Money,</i>	ibid.
<i>The Answer,</i>	196
<i>A Father to his Son at the University,</i>	ibid.
<i>From a Lady to her Daughter,</i>	198
<i>From the Marquis de Montesque, on reading History,</i>	201
<i>From a young Man to the Father of a young Lady,</i>	203
<i>The Answer,</i>	204
<i>A young Gentleman to a Lady of superior Fortune,</i>	205
<i>The Answer, by a Friend of the Lady,</i>	ibid.
<i>From a Gentleman, who had seen a Lady in public, to her Mother,</i>	206
<i>The Answer,</i>	207
<i>The Gentleman's Reply,</i>	208
<i>A Lady to her Father, on a Proposal of Marriage,</i>	ib.
<i>The Father's Answer,</i>	209
<i>A Maid-Servant to her Father, on the same,</i>	211
<i>The Father's Answer,</i>	ibid.
<i>To a Lady on her Inconstancy,</i>	213
<i>The Lady's Answer,</i>	214
<i>To a Daughter, jealous of her Husband,</i>	215
<i>To a Gentleman, jealous of his Wife,</i>	216
<i>His Answer,</i>	217
<i>The Wife to her Husband, on the same,</i>	218
<i>On sudden Intimacies,</i>	219
	To

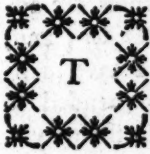
xii C O N T E N T S.

<i>To a Lady who kept bad Company,</i>	220
<i>To a young Lady on her first going to London,</i>	221
<i>From an Aunt to her Niece, how to judge of Proposals of Marriage,</i>	225
<i>From a young Lady to her Father, expostulating against a Proposal of Marriage made to her,</i>	228
<i>From an Aunt to her Nephew, who had complained of ill Success in his Addresses,</i>	229
<i>From one Lady to another, enquiring the Character of a Maid-Servant,</i>	230
<i>From a Lady with the Character of a Servant, in Answer to the foregoing,</i>	231
<i>From a Gentleman to his Son just arrived from Paris,</i>	232
<i>Cards of Compliment, &c.</i>	236
<i>To a Wife, who lived unhappily with her Husband,</i>	238
<i>On the Earthquake at Lisbon,</i>	239





THE
INTRODUCTION:
Containing Some
INSTRUCTIONS
FOR
EPISTOLARY WRITING.

 O take up the reader's time in expatiating on the necessity of teaching youth to write letters, would be absurd and ridiculous; its usefulness is allowed on all hands; for *epistolary writing* enters so much into the common concerns of life, that there is no doing without it. Our business, therefore, is to point out to the reader the method by which a proficiency in this art may be best obtained: and that is, by imitating very frequently, and with due attention, the letters of those who have been most celebrated and distinguished for this species of writing. In conformity to this opinion, we have selected, from our most admired writers, this little volume, as so many examples for the young student's practice and improvement: among these, he will also find original letters on various subjects, which however inferior to the rest in point of style and sentiment, will be found

useful to the youth of both sexes, who may, perhaps, be glad to know how others have handled the subjects, about which they have occasion to write.

Besides this book, the young student would do well to read such authors as may tend to form his style, and those especially are to be selected for the purpose, that are remarkable for their purity of language, and elegant easiness of expression. We have had several works of this kind published lately, which justly deserve the reader's consideration, and among the rest, due regard, I think, should be paid to the letters that bear the name of *Fitzosborn*, to those between Mr. *Pope* and his friends that are written on familiar subjects, and to the translations we have lately had of the epistles of *Cicero* and *Pliny*. But above all, let me recommend the *Spectators* to his frequent perusal.

Ease, elegance, perspicuity and correctness are admirably blended in the essays of Mr. *Addison*; and, after reading this little book, and those I have mentioned, nothing, perhaps, can be recommended to young persons, that is so likely to polish their style, as his pieces that are scattered through the several volumes of the *Spectators*, and marked at the bottom with some one of these letters—C. L. I. O. There is a happiness in Mr. *Addison*'s manner, that is not to be described, but which, perhaps, may be attained, by making him your constant companion.

Those who keep polite company acquire, as it were naturally, an air of politeness. They speak correctly, and with a becoming boldness, ease and freedom: and so it is in writing; those who constantly read polite, correct, and elegant authors, will acquire not only their manner of expression, but, in some measure, their manner of thinking; and notwithstanding

standing the numerous tracts that have been written on *style*, there is in reality no acquiring a good one, by any rules whatever, nor is it to be obtained in any other manner, than by conversing with polite company, who speak correctly, and by frequently reading the best authors. Read, therefore, Mr. *Addison* again and again; make him your constant companion; and never leave him, till you have obtained a due portion of his elegance and ease. And though some of his essays, those especially on the pleasures of imagination, and the subject of criticism, are wrote in a more elevated style, than the familiarity of an epistle will admit of, yet there are others in abundance, which, though replete with character, and charged with the manners and humours of mankind, are nevertheless as familiar and easy, as if wrote from one friend to another, about any matter of the least concern. The following account of the behaviour of Sir *Roger de Coverly* at church, is, I think, a proof of what I have asserted, and may serve as an example of his manner of writing.

“ I am always very well pleased with a country
“ *Sunday*, and think, if keeping holy the seventh day
“ were only a human institution, it would be the best
“ method that could have been thought of for the
“ polishing and civilizing of mankind. It is certain,
“ the country people would soon degenerate into a
“ kind of savages and barbarians, were there not
“ such frequent returns of a stated time, in which
“ the whole village meet together with their best faces
“ and in their cleanliest habits, to converse with one
“ another, upon different subjects, hear their duties
“ explained to them, and join together in adoration
“ of the Supreme Being. *Sunday* clears away the
“ rust of the whole week, not only as it refreshes in

“ their minds the notions of religion, but as it puts
 “ both sexes upon appearing in their most agree-
 “ able forms, and exerting all such qualities as are
 “ apt to give them a figure in the eye of the village.
 “ A country fellow distinguishes himself as much in the
 “ church-yard, as a citizen does upon the *Exchange*,
 “ the whole parish-politics being generally discussed
 “ in that place, either after sermon, or before the
 “ bell rings.

“ My friend, Sir ROGER, being a good church-
 “ man, has beautified the inside of his church
 “ with several texts of his own chusing. He has
 “ likewise given an handsome pulpit-cloth, and rail-
 “ ed in the communion-table at his own expence.
 “ He has often told me, that at his coming to his
 “ estate, he found his parishioners very irregular;
 “ and that in order to make them kneel and join in
 “ the responses, he gave every one of them a hassock
 “ and a common-prayer-book: and at the same time
 “ employed an itinerant singing master, who goes
 “ about the country for that purpose, to instruct them
 “ rightly in the tunes of the Psalms: upon which
 “ they now very much value themselves, and indeed
 “ out-do most of the country churches that I have
 “ ever heard.”

“ As Sir ROGER is landlord to the whole congre-
 “ gation, he keeps them in very good order, and
 “ will suffer no-body to sleep in it besides himself;
 “ for if by chance he has been surprized into a short
 “ nap at sermon, upon recovering out of it, he stands
 “ up, and looks about him, and if he sees any body
 “ else nodding, either wakes them himself, or sends
 “ his servants to them. Several other of the old
 “ knight's particularities break out upon these occa-
 “ sions. Sometimes he will be lengthening out a
 “ verse

“ verse in the singing-psalms, half a minute after the
 “ rest of the congregation have done with it ; some-
 “ times when he is pleased with the matter of his de-
 “ votion he pronounces *Amen*, three or four times to
 “ the same prayer ; and sometimes stands up, when
 “ every body else is upon their knees, to count the
 “ congregation, or see if any of his tenants are mis-
 “ sing. I was yesterday, very much surprized, to
 “ hear my old friend, in the midst of the service, cal-
 “ ling out to one *John Matthews*, to mind what he
 “ was about, and not disturb the congregation.
 “ This *John Matthews*, it seems, is remarkable for
 “ being an idle fellow, and, at that time, was kick-
 “ ing his heels for his diversion. This authority of
 “ the knight, though exerted in that odd manner
 “ which accompanies him in all circumstances of life,
 “ has a very good effect upon the parish, who are not
 “ polite enough to see any thing ridiculous in his be-
 “ haviour ; besides that, the general good sense, and
 “ worthiness of his character, makes his friends ob-
 “ serve these little singularities, as foils that rather
 “ set off, than blemish his good qualities.

“ As soon as the sermon is finished, no body pre-
 “ sumes to stir, till Sir ROGER is gone out of the
 “ church. The knight walks down from his seat in
 “ the chancel, between a double row of his tenants,
 “ that stand bowing to him, on each side ; and every
 “ now and then, enquires how such a ones wife, or
 “ mother, or son, or father do, whom he does not
 “ see at church ; which is understood as a secret re-
 “ primand to the person that is absent. The chap-
 “ lain has often told me, that upon a catechising
 “ day, when Sir ROGER has been pleased with a boy
 “ that answers well, he has ordered a bible to be
 “ given him, next day, for his encouragement ; and

“ sometimes accompanies it with a sitch of bacon to
“ his mother. Sir ROGER has likewise added five
“ pounds a year to the clerk’s place; and that he
“ may encourage the young fellows to make them-
“ selves perfect in the Church-service, has promised
“ upon the death of the present incumbent, who is
“ very old, to bestow it according to merit. The
“ fair understanding between Sir ROGER and his
“ chaplain, and their mutual concurrences in doing
“ good, is the more remarkable, because the very
“ next village is famous for the differences and con-
“ tentions that rise between the Parson and the
“ ’Squire, who live in a perpetual state of war. The
“ Parson is always preaching at the ’Squire, and the
“ ’Squire, to be revenged on the parson, never comes
“ to church. The ’Squire has made all his tenants
“ Atheists and tithe-stealers: whilst the parson in-
“ structs them every Sunday, in the dignity of his
“ order, and insinuates to them, in almost every ser-
“ mon, that he is a better man than his patron. In
“ short, matters are come to such an extremity, that
“ the ’Squire has not said his prayers either in public
“ or private, this half year; and that the Parson
“ threatens him, if he does not mend his manners,
“ to pray for him in the face of the whole congrega-
“ tion. Feuds of this nature, though too frequent in
“ the country, are very fatal to the ordinary people;
“ who are so used to be dazzled with riches, that
“ they pay as much deference to the understanding of
“ a man of an estate, as of a man of learning; and
“ are very hardly brought to regard any truth, how
“ important soever it may be, that is preached to
“ them, when they know there are several men
“ of five hundred a year, who do not believe
“ it.”

Now,

Now, though there is character, humour, and a knowledge of mankind displayed in this piece, yet every thing is easy and elegant, gentle and familiar, nor is there a figurative expression in the whole essay, except *clearing away the rust of the week*, and *giving them a figure in the eye of the village*; and those are so aptly applied, and fall in so naturally with the subject, that the sense is as evident, even to an illiterate person, as if it was conveyed in a downright country phrase.

But figures are not wholly to be excluded from epistles any more than from *conversation*. For they are a sort of coin, without which, the commerce of conversation, either literary or verbal, cannot be carried on. The most ignorant people make use of figures (though unknowingly) in their intercourse with each other, and very often, those of the most dignified kind. Figures are the language of the heart. They are a sort of wings, with which nature has furnished the passions to convey themselves the more forcibly, and are therefore not to be so scrupulously avoided, as the critics have insinuated: for the language of nature can never be unnatural.

The objection they would make seems to lie here. *Epistolary Writing* should be as much as possible, like conversation; for 'tis supposed you are writing those very sentiments to an absent person, clothed in the same, or nearly the same language, in which you would deliver them if he was present. Whence it will follow, that the style of a letter, if natural, must depend on the disposition of mind the writer is in, and the subject he is upon.

Was I writing to a man in the height of passion, who had done me a great injury, nobody, I suppose, would condemn my letter as unnatural, because it contained

contained some figurative expressions, which nature herself had there imprinted to express the violent agitation of my mind. Nor would a merchant, deeply in love, be condemned, for not writing to his mistress in the same easy, unassuming strain, as he wrote to his correspondent for a few bales of goods: since, if the mistress and correspondent were both present, they would be addressed in a very different manner, and with a style not altogether similar.

But when we are told that *Epistolary Writing* should be like conversation, we are not to suppose that it is the conversation of the illiterate and vulgar, but, as much as possible, like that of the learned and polite; for it would be inverting the order of things, and debasing human nature, to make the gentleman and scholar speak and write like the ploughman.

Some critics, while they are intent on leading others, *mislead* themselves. Instead of setting up nature as a standard, they pervert her order, and change her course. Things with them must have a perpetual sameness, and nature is to buckle to the sturdy precepts of *Aristotle* and his followers. What a clamour have we had about what constitutes a perfect tragedy, and what invectives have been thrown out against the tragi-comedies of *Shakespeare* and others? When, after all, if you consult nature, she will tell you, that these last are the most perfect pictures of human life; for we very often hear the servants merry, when their masters are sad, and see the parlour in tears, while gambols are going forward in the kitchen. And in a state divided by parties, this will always be the case; for the downfall of one will prove the exaltation of the other. This, however, by way of digression.

—We shall now return to our subject, give the

the young student a few general rules, and conclude.

We have already observed, that letter-writing is but a sort of epistolary conversation, and that you are to write to the person absent, in the manner you would speak to him, if present. The best and only way to do this, and to avoid being unnatural and affected, is, for the writer, after he has duly considered the subject he is upon, and formed the letter in his mind, to sit down and write it immediately, in the words that nature dictates to him, neither hunting after elegant phrases, nor rejecting them, if they naturally occur. They mistake, who suppose that perspicuity depends on expression only; 'tis rather a character of the thought; for he who thinks clearly, will generally write so; but if there be a confusion in the head, perspicuity will never flow from the pen. Accustom yourself, therefore, to think justly, and then let your words follow one another from the pen, as they would from your tongue, if you were speaking upon some subject, with which you were perfectly well acquainted, and to a person, whose abilities you thought not superior to your own. This sort of confidence prevents the mind from being disturbed by that diffidence which generally attends men of merit, and which often obscures and envelopes the rich talents they possess: for what is done with pain, is seldom done with grace.

Though you ought to write down your thoughts in the first words that occur, I would not have you neglect a careful revival of them, when the whole letter is finished. I say, when your letter is finished; because, was you to attempt this sooner, and offer to substitute one word for another, or vary the phrase in the course of your writing, you would probably break

break in upon your thought, lose the beauty of your sentence, and make that stiff, affected and obscure, that would be otherwise, natural, easy, and clear. But when you have thus penned down your thoughts, it would be injustice to yourself, and an affront to the person you address, not to revise the language, and make what alterations are necessary. If your correspondent is a person of understanding, he will not be displeased with an erasement, and if there should be too many (which cannot be the case, if you accustom yourself to this regular manner of deliberately thinking and writing) you may then transcribe your letter, and send a fair copy, which is better than exposing yourself, and affronting your friend, by offering him a bundle of inaccuracies.

But as I have already observed, there is no obtaining a natural, easy style, and a graceful manner, either of writing or speaking, but by practice; custom overcomes many difficulties.—The young student, therefore, should in this, imitate the rules laid down by the most eminent painters, and both read and write something every day, till he has acquired a proficiency in the art. Nor need he ever be afraid of writing too well, if what he writes is natural, and to the purpose. The observation of a certain eminent author, *That letters which pass between familiar friends, if written as they should be, can scarce ever be fit to see the light*, will upon examination be found erroneous; for we daily hear gentlemen speak correctly and elegantly in company, upon almost any subject, without the appearance of affectation; and is it any matter of wonder, that men of great abilities should write in that manner? In short, both speaking and writing, if a man is not over diffident, and has the requisite talents, may be acquired by practice,
founded

founded upon a few good rules, to a greater degree of perfection, and with more ease than is generally imagined.

With regard to the manner, form, and superscription of letters, the following rules may be observed.

When you write to a person of consequence, let it be on gilt paper, and inclose it in a cover, and not write the superscription on the letter itself; unless it be to go by the post, in which case, it will be necessary to save expence.

Begin your letter at a good distance from the top of the paper, and if you have compliments to send to any of the family, or to your correspondent's friends, insert them in the body of the letter, and not in the postscript, as is too frequently done; for the placing of them there, betrays an inattention to your friends, and intimates that you had almost forgot them.

It is usual with polite people, to sign their names at a considerable distance from the bottom of their letter, which is a needless and useless compliment; and, as it may expose the writer to some difficulties, I would have him avoid it, and sign his name immediately under, and nearly close to the latter part of the letter; for when it is set at so great a distance, if the paper should fall into bad hands, that part may be taken off, and a promissory note wrote over the name, and the person obliged to pay it: for the hand-writing can be proved, which supposes the value received; and who, in this case, can prove a negative? This caution may likewise serve for members of parliament, who frank letters for their friends.

The first letter in any title, as also the personal pronoun, if you are writing to any one of eminence and distinction, should begin with a capital.

You

You should not be too particular in the superscription of your letters to those who are well known, for it is in some measure an affront, as it supposes the person not to be conspicuous.

These rules I thought proper to fix to the terms of address, as they have not hitherto been taken notice of in any book that I have seen. The following are what are generally inserted in books of this kind, which, therefore, are here placed in their usual form.

How to address persons of distinction, either in writing or discourse.

To the ROYAL FAMILY.

To the King's most excellent Majesty, *Sir*, or, *may it please your Majesty.*

To his royal highness George, Prince of Wales, *Sir*, or, *may it please your royal Highness.*

In the same manner to the rest of the royal family; altering the addresses according to the different rank and degrees of dignity.

To the NOBILITY.

To his Grace A. Duke of S. *my Lord Duke*, or, *may it please your Grace*, or, *your Grace.*

To the most honourable G. Lord Marquis of H. *my Lord Marquis*, *your Lordship.*

To the right hon. A. Earl of B. *my Lord*, *your Lordship.*

To the right hon. C. Lord Viscount D. *my Lord*, *your Lordship.*

To the right hon. E. Lord F. *my Lord*, *your Lordship.*

The

The ladies are addressed according to the rank of their husbands.

The sons of Dukes, Marquisses, and the eldest sons of Earls, have, by courtesy of *England*, the title of *Lord*, and *right honourable*; and the title of *Lady* and *right honourable* is given to all their daughters.

But the youngest sons of Earls, are only *honourable* and *Esquires*.

The sons of *Viscounts* and *Barons* are stiled *Esquires* and *honourable*, and their daughters are directed to, *The honourable Mrs. A. B.* but without any other stile; and they have rank among the first gentry, without title.

The title of *honourable* is likewise conferred on certain persons who have the king's commission, and upon those gentlemen who enjoy places of trust and honour; and every considerable servant to the king, upon the civil or military list, or to any of the royal family, is stiled *Esquire, pro tempore*.

The title of *right honourable* is given to no Commoners, excepting those who are members of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, and the three Lord-mayors of *London*, *York*, and *Dublin*, and the Lord provost of *Edinburgh*, during their office.

To the PARLIAMENT.

To the right honourable the Lords spiritual and temporal, in parliament of *Great-Britain* assembled, *my Lords*, or, *may it please your Lordships*.

To the honourable the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses in parliament of *Great-Britain* assembled, *Gentlemen*, or, *may it please your Honours*.

To the right honourable C. D. Speaker of the honourable house of Commons, who is generally one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, *Sir*.

xiv ON EPISTOLARY WRITING.

To the CLERGY.

To the most reverend father in God Thomas, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, *my Lord, or, your Grace.*

To the right reverend father in God W. Lord Bishop of S. *my Lord, your Lordship.*

To the right reverend Lord Bishop of G. Lord almoner to his majesty, *my Lord, your Lordship.*

To the reverend Mr. (or Doctor, if the degree of doctor has been taken) A. B. dean of C. or archdeacon, or chancellor of D. or prebendary, &c. *Mr. Dean, Mr. Archdeacon, reverend Sir, &c.*

All Rectors, Vicars, Curates, Lecturers, and clergymen of all denominations, are stiled *reverend.*

To the Officers of his MAJESTY'S Household.

They are for the most part addressed according to their rank and quality, though sometimes agreeably to the nature of their office, as, *my Lord Steward, my Lord Chamberlain, Mr. Vice Chamberlain, &c.* and in all superscriptions of letters, which relate to gentlemen's employments, their stile of office should never be omitted.

To the COMMISSIONERS and OFFICERS on the CIVIL LISTS.

To the right honourable R. Earl of G. Lord privy-seal—Lord president of the council—Lord great chamberlain—Earl marshal of *England*—His majesty's principal secretaries of state, &c. *my Lord, your Lordship.*

To the right honourable the Lords Commissioners—of the admiralty—Of the treasury—Of trade and plantations, &c. *my Lords, your Lordships.*

N. B. If there be a nobleman, or even a commoner, who is a privy counsellor, among any set of commissioners, it will be proper to stile them collectively

tively *right honourable* ; the usual address then is *your Lordships*.

To the honourable the commissioners of his majesty's customs—Ditto of the revenue of excise—Ditto for the duty on salt—Ditto for his majesty's stamp duties—Ditto for victualling his majesty's navy, &c. &c.

To the Officers of the ARMY and NAVY.

In the army, all noblemen are stiled according to their rank, to which is added their employ.

To the honourable A. B. lieutenant-general—Major-general—Brigadier-general of his majesty's forces, *Sir, your Honour.*

To the right honourable J. earl of S. captain of his majesty's first troop of horse-guards—Band of gentlemen pensioners—Band of yeomen of the guards, &c. *my Lord, your Lordship.*

All colonels are stiled *honourable* ; and all inferior officers should have the names of their employments set first ; as for example, to Major W. C. to Captain T. H. &c. *Sir.*

In the navy, all admirals are stiled *honourable*, and noblemen according to quality and office. The other officers as in the army.

To the AMBASSADRY.

To his excellency Sir A. B. bart. his Britannic majesty's envoy extraordinary, and plenipotentiary to the Ottoman Port, Sir, your Excellency.

To his excellency C. D. esq; ambassador to his most christian majesty, Sir, your Excellency.

To his excellency the baron de E. his Prussian majesty's resident at the court of Great-Britain, Sir, your Excellency.

To seignior F. G. secretary from the republic of Venice at London, Sir.

xvi **On EPISTOLARY WRITING.**

To feignior H. J. secretary from the great duke of Tuscany at London, *Sir*.

To K. L. esq; his *Britannic* majesty's consul at Smyrna, *Sir*.

To the JUDGES and LAWYERS.

All judges, if privy counsellors, are stiled *right honourable*; as for instance.

To the right honourable A. B. lord high chancellor of Great-Britain, *my Lord, your Lordship*.

To the right honourable P. V. master of the Rolls, *Sir, your Honour*.

To the right honourable Sir G. L. bart. lord chief justice of the king's bench--ditto of the common pleas, *my Lord, your Lordship*.

To the honourable Sir A. B. lord chief baron of the exchequer, *Sir, or, may it please you, Sir*.

To the honourable A. D. one of the justices of the court of --- or to judge D. *Sir, or, may it please you, Sir*.

To Sir R. D. his majesty's attorney---solicitor---or advocate-general, *Sir*.

All others in the law, according to the offices and rank they bear, every barrister having the title of *Esquire* given him,

N. B. Upon the circuits, and when they sit singly, every one of the Judges is addressed and treated with the same respect and ceremony as the chief justices.

Of the LIEUTENANCY and MAGISTRACY.

To the right honourable S. earl of B. lord lieutenant and *custos rotulorum* of the county of H. *my Lord, your Lordship*.

To P. E. esq; high sheriff for the county of C. *Mr. High Sheriff, Sir*.

To

To the right honourable A. B. lord mayor of the city of London ; *my Lord, your Lordship.*

To the right worshipful C. D. esq; alderman of Tower-ward, London ; *Sir, Mr. Alderman.*

To the right worshipful Sir E. F. recorder of the city of London ; *Sir, Mr. Recorder.*

To the worshipful G. H. esq; mayor of L. Mr. Mayor, *Sir, your Worship.*

To the worshipful J. K. esq; one of his majesty's justices of the peace for the county of S. *Sir, your Worship.*

To L. M. esq; deputy steward of the city and liberty of W. *Mr. Deputy, Sir.*

To the GOVERNORS under the CROWN.

To his excellency J. lord C. lord lieutenant of the kingdom of Ireland ; *my Lord Lieutenant, your Excellency.*

To their excellencies the lords justices of the kingdom of Ireland ; *your Excellencies.*

To the right honourable J. earl of L. governor of Dover-Castle, and lord-warden of the Cinque-Ports ; *my Lord, your Lordship.*

To the right honourable C. lord viscount D. constable of the Tower.

To his excellency J. H. esq; captain-general and governor in chief of the Lee-ward Carribee islands in America ; *Sir, Governor, your Excellency.*

To the honourable F. N. esq; lieutenant governor of South Carolina.

To the honourable Sir J. G. deputy-governor of Portsmouth.

To the honourable G. P. esq; governor of Fort St. George, Madrafs, in East-India.

To the worshipful the president, and governors of *Christ's Hospital, London.*

The second governors of colonies appointed by the king, are styled lieutenant-governors: those appointed by proprietors, as the East-India company, &c. are called deputy-governors.

TO INCORPORATE BODIES.

To the honourable the court of directors of the united company of merchants of *England*, trading to the *East-Indies.*

To the honourable the sub-governor, deputy-governor, and directors of the *South-Sea* company.

To the honourable the governor, deputy-governor, and directors of the bank of *England.*

To the master and wardens of the worshipful company of *Drapers.*

To a baronet: To Sir C. D. bart. at *Binfield, Sir.*

To a knight: To Sir W. H. at *Richmond, Sir.*

To T. Y. esq; at *Wickham, Sir.*

To Dr. W. Jones at *Reading, Berks.*

To Mr. John Long, merchant in *London*, or *Bristol, &c.*

To Mr. Swan, surgeon at *Bath.*

N. B. The wives of *baronets* and *knight*s, are styled *Ladies.*

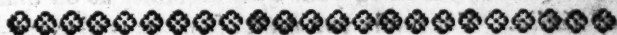
P. S. Besides the books I have already mentioned, the reader would do well to peruse two other volumes, lately published; the one entitled, *Letters to and for particular friends*; and the other, *Familiar letters on various subjects.*



LETTERS

On the most common, as well as important,

OCCASIONS in LIFE.



SERVIVS SLPICIVS to CICERO.



Received the news of your daughter's death with all the concern it so justly deserves: and indeed I cannot but consider it as a misfortune in which I bear an equal share with yourself. If I had been near you when this fatal accident happened, I should not only have mingled my tears with yours, but assisted you with all the consolation in my power. I am sensible at the same time, that offices of this kind afford at best but a wretched relief: for as none are qualified to perform them, but those who stand near to us by the ties either of blood or affection, such persons are generally too much afflicted themselves, to be capable of administering comfort to others.

Never.

Nevertheless I thought proper to suggest a few reflections, which occurred to me upon this occasion: not as imagining they would be new to you, but believing that in your present discomposure of mind they might possibly have escaped your attention. Tell me then, my friend, wherefore do you indulge this excess of sorrow? Reflect, I intreat you, in what manner fortune has dealt with every one of us: that she has deprived us of what ought to be no less dear than our children, and overwhelmed in one general ruin our honours, our liberties, and our country. And after these losses, is it possible that any other should increase our tears? Is it possible that a mind long exercised in calamities so truly severe, should not become totally callous, and indifferent to every event? But you will tell me, perhaps, that your grief arises not so much on your own account, as on that of *Tullia*. Yet surely you must often, as well as myself, have had occasion in these wretched times to reflect that their condition by no means deserves to be regretted, whom death has gently removed from this unhappy scene. What is there, let me ask, in the present circumstances of our country, that could have rendered life greatly desirable to your daughter? What pleasing hopes, what agreeable views, what rational satisfaction could she possibly have proposed to herself from a more extended period? Was it in the prospect of conjugal happiness in the society of some distinguished youth? As if, indeed, you could have found a son-in-law amongst our present set of young men, worthy of being intrusted with the care of your daughter! Or was it in the expectation of being the joyful mother of a flourishing race, who might possess their patrimony with independence, who might gradually rise through the several dignities of the state, and

and exert the liberty to which they were born in the service and defence of their friends and country? But is there one amongst all these desirable privileges, of which we were not deprived before she was in a capacity of transmitting them to her descendants? Yet, after all, you may still alledge, perhaps, that the loss of our children is a severe affliction; and unquestionably it would be so, if it were not a much greater to see them alive to endure those indignities which their parents suffer.

I lately fell into a reflection, which, as it afforded great relief to the disquietude of my own heart, may possibly contribute likewise to assuage the anguish of yours. In my return out of *Asia*, as I was sailing from *Ægina* towards *Megara*, I amused myself with contemplating the circumjacent countries. Behind me lay *Ægina*, before me *Megara*; on my right I saw *Piræus*, and on my left *Corinth*. These cities, once so flourishing and magnificent, now represented nothing to my view but a sad spectacle of desolation.

“ Alas! (I said to myself) shall such a short-lived creature as man complain, when one of his species falls either by the hand of violence, or by the common course of nature, whilst in this narrow compass so many great and glorious cities, formed for a much longer duration, thus lie extended in ruins? Remember then, O my heart! the general lot to which man is born: and let that thought suppress thy unreasonable murmurs.” Believe me, I found my mind greatly refreshed and comforted by these reflections. Let me advise you in the same manner to represent to yourself, what numbers of our illustrious countrymen have lately been cut off at once, how much the strength of the *Roman* republic

republic is impaired, and what dreadful devastation has gone forth throughout all its provinces ! And can you, with the impression of these greater calamities upon your mind, be so immoderately afflicted for the loss of one single individual, a poor, little, tender woman ? who, if she had not died at this time, must in a few fleeting years more have inevitably undergone that common fate to which she was born. Reasonable however as these reflections are, I would call you from them awhile, in order to lead your thoughts to others more peculiarly suitable to your circumstances and character. Remember then, that your daughter lived as long as life was worth possessing, that is, till liberty was no more ; that she lived to see you in the illustrious offices of prætor, consul, and augur ; to be married to some of the noblest youths in *Rome* ; to be blest with almost every valuable enjoyment ; and at length to expire with the republic itself. Tell me now, what is there in this view of her fate, that could give either her or yourself just reason to complain ? In fine, do not forget that you are *Cicero* ; the wise, the philosophical *Cicero*, who were wont to give advice to others : nor resemble those unskilful empirics, who at the same time that they pretend to be furnished with remedies for other men's disorders, are altogether incapable of finding a cure for their own. On the contrary, apply to your private use those judicious precepts you have administered to the public. Time necessarily weakens the strongest impressions of sorrow : but it would be a reproach to your character not to anticipate this its certain effect, by the force of your own good sense and judgment. If the dead retain any consciousness of what is here transacted, your daughter's affection, I am sure, was such both to you and to all her relations, that she can
by

by
this
for
mily
Rest
coun
may
In s
faril
suffe
deat
and
it w
subj
you
that
nobl
us l
but
to y
that
a str
you
wha
as l
rece

T
find
lan
guir
affa

by no means desire you should abandon yourself to this excess of grief. Restrain it then, I conjure you, for her sake, and for the sake of the rest of your family and friends, who lament to see you thus afflicted. Restrain it too, I beseech you, for the sake of your country, that whenever the opportunity shall serve, it may reap the benefit of your counsels and assistance. In short, since such is our fortune that we must necessarily submit to the present system of public affairs, suffer it not to be suspected, that it is not so much the death of your daughter, as the fate of the republic, and the success of our victors, that you deplore. But it would be ill-manners to dwell any longer upon this subject, as I should seem to question the efficacy of your own good sense. I will only add, therefore, that as we have often seen you bear prosperity in the noblest manner, and with the highest applause, shew us likewise that you are not too sensible of adversity, but know how to support it with the same advantage to your character. In a word, let it not be said, that fortitude is the single virtue to which my friend is a stranger. As for what concerns myself, I will send you an account of the state of this province, and of what is transacting in this part of the world, as soon as I shall hear that you are sufficiently composed to receive the information. Farewel.

MARCUS CATO to CICERO.

THE affection I bear both to you and to the republic, induces me very sincerely to rejoice in finding that you exercise the same integrity and vigilance in the conduct of our armies abroad, as distinguished your administration of our most important affairs at home. I have therefore paid your actions
that

that honour which was most consistent with my judgment : and in speaking to this question before the senate, as well as afterwards, when I assisted in drawing up the decree that has pass'd in your favour, I applauded the probity and prudence with which you have protected your province, preserved the crown and person of *Ariobarzanes*, and conciliated the affections of our allies in general. If you rather chuse, however, that we should ascribe to the gods those advantages which the republic has gained entirely by your own consummate wisdom and generosity, I am glad the senate has passed a decree for that purpose. But if you are willing that fortune should have the credit of your actions, as supposing a public thanksgiving necessarily opens your way to a triumph, I must observe, that the latter is not always a consequence of the former : yet, granting it were, is it not far more to the honour of a general, to have it declared by a vote of the senate that he preserved his province by the mildness and equity of his administration, than that he owed it either to the strength of his troops, or to the peculiar interposition of providence ? Such at least were my sentiments when this question came before the house : and if I have employed more words than usual in explaining them, it was from a desire of convincing you, that though I proposed to the senate what I thought would be most for the advantage of your reputation, I rejoice that they have determined what is most agreeable to your wishes. I have only to request the continuance of your friendship, and to intreat you steadily to persevere in those paths of integrity which you have hitherto pursued, both in respect to our allies and the republic. Farewel.

CICERO

CICERO to MARCUS CATO.

PRAISE from thy lips, 'tis mine with joy to boast :
 He best can give it who deserves it most ;

as *Hector*, I think, says to the venerable *Priam* in one of *Nævius's* plays. Honourable indeed is that applause, which is bestowed by those who have themselves been the constant object of universal approbation. Accordingly, I esteem the encomiums you conferr'd upon me in the senate, together with your congratulatory letter, as a distinction of the highest and most illustrious kind. Nothing could be more agreeable to my wishes, as nothing could be more glorious for my reputation, than your having thus freely given to friendship whatever you could strictly give to truth. Were *Rome* entirely compos'd of *Cato's*, or could it produce many (as it is surprising it can furnish even one) of that venerable character, my desires would be amply satisfied ; and I should prefer your single approbation to all the laurels and all the triumphal cars in the universe. In my own judgment, indeed, and according to the refined estimate of true philosophy, the compliments you paid me in the senate, and which have been transmitted to me by my friends, are undoubtedly the most significant distinction I can possibly receive. I acquainted you in my former letter, with the particular motives which induced me to be desirous (for I will not call it ambitious) of a triumph : and if the reasons I there assign'd will not, in your opinion, justify a warm pursuit of that honour, they must prove at least that I ought not to refuse it, if the senate should make me the offer : and I hope that assembly, in consideration of my services in this province, will not think me undeserving

D

of

of a reward so usually conferred. If I should not be disappointed in this hope, my only request is (what indeed you kindly promise) that as you have paid me the honours you thought most to my glory, you would rejoice in my obtaining those which are most to my inclination; and this disposition you have already very sincerely shewn, not only by your letter, but by having signed the decree that has passed in my favour. For decrees of this kind, I know, are usually subscribed by those who are most in the interest of the person to whose honour they are voted. I will only add, that I hope to see you very shortly; and may I find the republic in a happier situation than I have reason to fear. Farewel.

PLINY to TACITUS.

YOUR request that I would send you an account of my uncle's death, in order to transmit a more exact relation of it to posterity, deserves my acknowledgements; for if this accident shall be celebrated by your pen, the glory of it, I am well assured, will be rendered for ever illustrious. And notwithstanding he perished by a misfortune, which, as it involved at the same time a most beautiful country in ruins, and destroyed so many populous cities, seems to promise him an everlasting remembrance; and although he has himself composed many and lasting works, yet, I am persuaded, the mentioning him in your immortal writings will greatly contribute to eternize his name. Happy I esteem those to be, whom providence has distinguished with the abilities either of doing such actions as are worthy of being related, or of relating them in a manner worthy of being read; but doubly happy are those who are blessed

blest with both these uncommon talents : in the number of which my uncle, as his own writings and your history will evidently prove, may justly be ranked. It is with extreme willingness, therefore, I execute your commands ; and should indeed have claimed the task, if you had not enjoined it. He was at that time with the fleet under his command at *Misenum*. On the 23d of *August*, about one in the afternoon, my mother desired him to observe a cloud which appeared of a very unusual size and shape : he had just returned from taking the benefit of the sun, and after bathing himself in cold water, and taking a slight repast, was retired to his study : he immediately arose and went out upon an eminence, from whence he might more distinctly view this uncommon appearance. It was not at that distance discernible from what mountain this cloud issued ; but it was found afterwards to ascend from mount *Vesuvius*. I cannot give you a more exact description of its figure, than by resembling it to that of a pine-tree, for it shot up a great height in the form of a trunk, which extended itself at the top into a sort of branches ; occasioned, I imagine, either by a sudden gust of air that impelled it, the force of which decreased as it advanced upwards ; or the cloud itself, being pressed back again by its own weight, expanded in this manner. It appeared sometimes bright, and sometimes dark and spotted, as it was more or less impregnated with earth and cinders. This extraordinary phenomenon excited my uncle's philosophical curiosity to take a nearer view of it. He ordered a light vessel to be got ready, and gave me the liberty, if I thought proper, to attend him. I rather chose to continue my studies ; for, as it happened, he had given me an employment of that kind. As he was coming out of

the house he received a note from *Rectina*, the wife of *Bassus*, who was in the utmost alarm, at the imminent danger which threatened her; for her villa being situated at the foot of mount *Vesuvius*, there was no way to escape but by sea; she earnestly intreated him therefore to come to her assistance. He accordingly changed his first design, and what he began with a philosophical, he pursued with an heroical turn of mind: he ordered the gallies to put to sea, and went himself on board with an intention of assisting, not only *Rectina*, but several others (for the villas stand extremely thick upon that beautiful coast) when hastening to the place from whence others fled with the utmost terror, he steered his direct course to the point of danger, and with so much calmness and presence of mind, as to be able to make and dictate his observations upon the motion and figure of that dreadful scene. He was now so near the mountain, that the cinders, which grew thicker and hotter, the nearer he approached, fell into the ships, together with pumice-stones and black pieces of burning rock: they were likewise in danger, not only of being aground by the sudden retreat of the sea, but also from the vast fragments which roll'd down from the mountain, and obstructed all the shore. Here he stopped to consider whether he should return back again, to which the pilot advised him: Fortune, said he, befriends the brave, carry me to *Pomponianus*. *Pomponianus* was then at *Stabia*, separated by a gulph, which the sea, after several insensible windings, forms upon that shore: he had already sent his baggage on board; for though he was not at that time in actual danger, yet being within the view of it, and indeed extremely near, if it should in the least increase, he was determined to put to sea as soon as the wind should change.

It

It was favourable, however, for carrying my uncle to *Pomponianus*, whom he found in the greatest consternation. He embraced him with tenderness, encouraging and exhorting him to keep up his spirits : and the more to dissipate his fears, he ordered, with an air of unconcern, the baths to be got ready ; when, after having bathed, he sat down to supper with great cheerfulness, or at least (what is equally heroic) with all the appearance of it. In the mean while the eruption from mount *Vesuvius* flamed out from several places with much violence, which the darkness of the night contributed to render still more visible and dreadful. But my uncle, in order to sooth the apprehensions of his friend, assured him it was only the burning of the villages which the country people had abandoned to the flames. After this he retired to rest ; and, it is most certain, he was so little discomposed as to fall into a deep sleep ; for, being pretty fat, and breathing hard, those who attended without actually heard him snore. The court which led to his apartment being now almost filled with stones and ashes, if he had continued there any time longer, it would have been impossible for him to have made his way out ; it was thought proper, therefore, to awaken him. He got up, and went to *Pomponianus* and the rest of his company, who were not unconcerned enough to think of going to bed. They consulted together whether it would be most prudent to trust to their houses, which now shook from side to side with frequent and violent concussions, or fly to the open fields, where the calcined stones and cinders, though light indeed, yet fell in large showers and threatened destruction. In this distress they resolved for the fields, as the less dangerous situation of the two : a resolution, which, while the rest of the company were hur-

ried into by their fears, my uncle embraced upon cool and deliberate considerations. They went out then, having pillows tied upon their heads with napkins: and this was their whole defence against the storm of stones that fell round them. Tho' it was now day every where else, with them it was darker than the most obscure night, excepting only what light proceeded from the fire and flames. They thought proper to go down farther upon the shore, to observe if they might safely put out to sea, but they found the waves still run extremely high and boisterous. There my uncle, having drank a draught of cold water, threw himself down upon a cloth which was spread for him; when immediately the flames, and a strong smell of sulphur, which was the forerunner of them, dispersed the rest of the company, and obliged him to arise. He raised himself up, with the assistance of two of his servants, and instantly fell down dead; suffocated, as I conjecture, by some gross and noxious vapours, having always had weak lungs, and frequently subject to a difficulty of breathing. As soon as it was light again, which was not till the third day after the melancholy accident, his body was found intire, and without any marks of violence upon it, exactly in the same posture that he fell, and looking more like a man asleep than dead. During all this time my mother and I were at *Misenum*. But as this has no connection with your history, so your enquiry went no farther than concerning my uncle's death; with that therefore I will put an end to my letter; suffer me only to add, that I have faithfully related to you what I was either an eye-witness of myself, or received immediately after the accident happened, and before there was time to vary from the truth. You will chuse out of this narrative such circumstances as shall
be

be most suitable to your purpose ; for there is a great difference between what is proper for a letter and an history, between writing to a friend, and writing to the public. Farewel.

PLINY to TITIANUS.

WHAT are you doing ? And what do you propose to do ? As for myself, I pass my life in the most agreeable, that is, in the most disengaged manner imaginable. I do not find myself, therefore, in the humour to write a long letter, tho' I am to read one. I am too much a man of pleasure for the former, and just idle enough for the latter ; for none are more indolent, you know, than the voluptuous, or have more curiosity than those who have nothing to do. Farewel.

PLINY to MAXIMUS.

WHAT I should gladly do for any friend of yours, I think I may now with confidence request for a friend of mine. *Arrianus Maturius* is the most considerable man of this country ; when I call him so, I do not speak with relation to his fortune, though that is very plentiful, but to his integrity, justice, gravity, and prudence ; his advice is useful to me in business, and his judgment in matters of learning ; his fidelity, truth, and good understanding, are very great ; besides this, he loves me as you do, than which I cannot say any thing that signifies a warmer affection. He has nothing that's aspiring, and though he might rise to the highest order of nobility, he keeps himself in an inferior rank ; yet I think

think myself bound to use my endeavours to serve and promote him ; and would therefore find the means of adding something to his honours, while he neither expects nor knows it, nay, though he should refuse it. Something, in short, I would have for him that may be honourable, but not troublesome ; and I intreat that you will procure him the first thing of this kind that offers, by which you will not only oblige me, but him also ; for though he does not covet it, I know he will be as grateful in acknowledging your favour as if he had asked it. Farewel.

PLINY to HISPULLA.

AS I remember the great affection which was between you and your excellent brother, and know you love his daughter as your own, so as not only to express the tenderness of the best of aunts, but even to supply that of the best of fathers ; I am sure it will be a pleasure to you to hear that she proves worthy of her father, worthy of you, and of your and her ancestors. Her ingenuity is admirable ; her frugality extraordinary. She loves me, the surest pledge of her virtue ; and adds to this a wonderful disposition to learning, which she has acquired from her affection to me. She reads my writings, studies them, and even gets them by heart. You'd smile to see the concern she is in when I have a cause to plead, and the joy she shews when it is over ; she finds means to have the first news brought her of the success I meet with in court, how I am heard, and what decree is made. If I recite any thing in public, she cannot refrain from placing herself privately in some corner to hear, where with the utmost delight she feasts upon my applauses. Sometimes she sings my verses, and accom-

panies

panies them with the lute, without any master, except love, the best of instructors. From these instances I take the most certain omens of our perpetual and increasing happiness; since her affection is not founded on my youth and person, which must gradually decay, but she is in love with the immortal part of me, my glory and reputation. Nor indeed could less be expected from one who had the happiness to receive her education from you, who in your house was accustomed to every thing that was virtuous and decent, and even began to love me by your recommendation. For, as you had always the greatest respect for my mother, you were pleased, from my infancy, to form me, to commend me, and kindly to preface I should be one day what my wife fancies I am. Accept, therefore, our united thanks; mine, that you have bestowed her on me; and hers, that you have given me to her, as a mutual grant of joy and felicity.

PLINY to CATILIUS.

I Accept of your invitation to supper; but I must make this agreement beforehand, that you dismiss me soon, and treat me frugally. Let our entertainment abound only in philosophical conversation, and even that too with moderation. There are certain midnight parties, which *Cato* himself could not safely fall in with; though I must confess at the same time, that *Julius Caesar*, when he reproaches him upon that head, exalts the character he endeavours to expose; for he describes those persons who met this reeling patriot, as blushing when they discovered who he was; and adds, You would have thought that *Cato* had detected them, and not they *Cato*. Could he place
the

the dignity of *Cato* in a stronger light, than by representing him thus venerable even in his cups? As for ourselves nevertheless, let temperance not only bespeak our table, but regulate our hours; for we are not arrived at so high a reputation, that our enemies cannot censure us but to our honour. Farewel.

From PLINY to his Friend FEROX.

YOUR last letter is a convincing argument that you study, and that you don't. You'll tell me I talk riddles to you, and so I do, till I explain to you more distinctly what my meaning is. In short, the letter you sent me, shows you did not study for it, so easy and negligent it appears to be; and yet at the same time 'tis so polite, that 'tis impossible any one should write it, who did not weigh every word; or else you are certainly the happiest man in the world, if you can write letters so just and exact, without care and premeditation.

VOITURE to Mons. DE LIONNE at Rome.

S I R,

TH^O' no man treated me so ill at *Rome* as yourself, and I must place to your account, some of the most disagreeable hours I passed in all my travels; yet be assured I never saw any person in my life that I had so strong an inclination to revisit, or to whom I would more willingly do the best services in my power. It is not very usual to gain a man's friendship, at the same time that one ruins his fortune. This success, however, you have had, and your advantage was so much more considerable than mine in
all

all respects, that I had not the power to defend myself against you in either of those instances, but you won both my money and my heart at the same time. If I am so happy as to find a place in yours, I shall esteem that acquisition as an over-balance to all my losses, and shall look upon myself as greatly a gainer in the commerce that passed between us. Though your acquaintance indeed has cost me pretty dear, I do not by any means think I have paid its full value, and I would willingly part with the same sum to meet with a man in *Paris* of as much merit as yourself. This being the literal truth, you may be well assured, Sir, that I shall omit nothing in my power to preserve an honour I so highly esteem; and that I shall not very easily give up a friend whom I purchased at so dear a price. I have accordingly performed every thing you desired in the affair about which you wrote to me; as I shall obey you with the same punctuality in every other instance that you shall command me. For I am with all the affection that I ought, Sir,

Your's, &c.

VOITURE.

VOITURE to his Highness the Duke of Anguin, on his taking Dunkirk.

My Lord,

I AM so far from wondering at your taking *Dunkirk*, that I am of opinion that you could take the moon by the teeth, if you once went about it. Nothing can be impossible to you. I am only uneasy as to what I shall say to your Highness on this occasion, and am thinking by what extraordinary terms I may bring you to reach my conceptions of you.

you. Indeed, my Lord, in that height of glory to which you have now attained, the honour of your favour is a singular happiness; but it is a troublesome task to us writers, who are obliged to congratulate you upon every good success, to be perpetually on the hunt for words, whose force may answer your actions, and to be daily inventing fresh panegyrics. If you would but have the goodness to suffer yourself to be beat sometimes, or to rise from before some town, the variety of the matter might help to support us, and we should find out some fine thing or other to say to you upon the inconstancy of fortune, and the glory which is gained by bearing her malice courageously. But she having, from the very first of your actions, ranked you equal with *Alexander*, and finding you rising upon us continually, upon my word, my Lord, we are at a loss what to do, either with you or ourselves. Nothing we are able to utter can come up to that which you do; and the very flights of our fancy flag below you. Eloquence, which magnifies the minutest things, cannot reach the height of those which you do; no, not by its boldest figures. And that which is termed hyperbole on other occasions, is but a cold way of speaking when it comes to be applied to you. Indeed it is difficult to comprehend how your Highness has, each summer, still found out means to augment that glory, which, every winter, seemed as its full perfection; and that, having begun so grandly, and gone on more grandly, still your last actions should crown the rest, and be found the most amazing. For my own part, my Lord, I congratulate your success, as I am in duty obliged; but I plainly foresee the very thing which augments your reputation with us, may prejudice that which you expect from after-ages; and that so
many

many great and important actions, done in so short a space, may render your life incredible to future times, and make posterity think your history a romance. Be pleased then, my Lord, to set some bounds to your victories, if it be only to accommodate yourself to the capacity of human reason, and not to go farther than common belief can follow you. Be contented to be quiet and secure, at least for a while; and suffer *France*, which is eternally alarmed for your safety, to enjoy serenely for a few months the glory which you have acquired for her. In the mean time, I beseech you to believe, that, among so many millions of men who admire you, and who continually pray for you, there is not one who does it with so much joy, with so much zeal and veneration, as does,

My Lord,

Your Highness's, &c.

BALZAC to *Madam* DE LA CHETARDIE.

Madam,

I Cannot taste of your bounty without expressing at the same time my gratitude. You have feasted me indeed these four days in the most delicious manner; and either there is no pleasure in the palate, or your cheeses afford a relish of the most exquisite kind. They are not merely an artful preparation of cream; they are the effect of a certain quintessence hitherto unknown; they are I know not what kind of wonderful production, which, with a most delicious sweetness, preserve at the same time a most pleasing poignancy. Undoubtedly, Madam, you must be the favourite of Heaven, since you are thus blessed

E

with

with a land that flows with milk and honey. It was in this manner, you know, that providence formerly regaled its chosen people; and such were once the riches of the golden age. But methinks you ought to limit the luxury of your table to rarities of this kind, and not look out for any other abundance, in a place which affords such charming repasts. You ought long since to have purified your kitchen, and broke every instrument of savage destruction; for would it not be a shame to live by cruelty and murder, in the midst of such innocent provisions? I am sure, at least, I can never esteem them too much, nor sufficiently thank you for your present. It is in vain you would persuade me, that it was the work of one of your dairy-maids; such coarse hands could never be concerned in so curious a production. Most certainly the nymphs of *Vienne* were engaged in the operation; and it is an original of their making, which you have sent me as a rarity. If this thought appears to you poetical, you must remember that the subject is so too; and might with great propriety make part of an eclogue, or enter into some corner of a pastoral. But I am by no means an adept in the art of rhyming; besides, it is necessary I should quit the language of fable, to assure you in very true and very serious prose, I so highly honour your virtue, that I should always think I owed you much, though I had never received any favour at your hands; and if you were not my benefactress, I should nevertheless be always, Madam,

Your, &c.

BALZAC

BALZAC to the Mayor of Angouleme.

Sir,

I Persuade myself that the request which the bearer of this will make to you on my behalf, will not be disagreeable. It concerns indeed the public interest as well as mine; and I know you are so punctual in the functions of your office, that to point out to you a grievance, is almost the same as to redress it. At the entrance of the *Fauxbourg Lomeau*, there is a way of which one cannot complain in common terms. It would draw imprecations from a man that never used a stronger affirmative in all his life than yea verily; and raise the indignation even of the mildest father of the oratory. It was but the day before yesterday, that I had like to have been lost in it, and was in imminent danger of being cast away in a terrible slough. Had it indeed been in the open sea, and in a shattered vessel, exposed to the fury of the winds and waves, the accident would have been nothing extraordinary; but to suffer such a misfortune upon land, in a coach, and during the very time of your mayoralty, would have been beyond all credit and consolation. Two or three words of an order from you would put this affair into a better situation, and at the same time oblige a whole country. Let me hope then that you will give occasion to those without your district to join in applauses with your own citizens, and not suffer your province, which you have embellished in so many other parts, to be disfigured in this by so vile a blemish. But after the interest of the public has had its due weight with you, will you not allow me to have some share in your consideration,

consideration, and be inclined to favour a person who is, thought not to be ungrateful for the good offices he receives? There are who will say even more, and assure you that you have an opportunity of extending your reputation beyond the bounds of your province, and of making the remembrance of your mayoralty last longer than its annual period. I shall learn by the return of the bearer, if you think my friends speak the truth, and whether you have so high an opinion of the acknowledgment I shall make to you, as to comply with the request I have already tendered; to which I have only to add the assurance of my being, with great sincerity,

Sir, yours, &c.

BALZAC.

ST. EVREMONT to Madam ***.

I Remember, Madam, that when I went to the army, I begged that the Chevalier *de Grammont* might succeed me in your favour, in case I should be so unfortunate as to meet my death there; in which particular you have so well obeyed, that you love him whilst I am alive, to learn to do it better after my death. You are very punctual in obeying my orders; and should I continue to give you the same commission, in all appearance you would see it carefully executed. You may imagine, Madam, that I design to hide a real grief under a pretended banter; and being so well acquainted with my passion, you cannot easily persuade yourself, that I can suffer a rival without jealousy. But perhaps you don't know, Madam, that if I dare not complain of you, because I love you too much; I dare not complain of him, because I love him little less. And if I must of ne-
cessity

cessity be angry, tell me whom I am to be most angry with; either with him who goes to rob me of my mistress, or you who steal my friend from me. Let the matter be how it will, you need not give yourself much trouble to appease my indignation. My passion is too violent to indulge my resentment in the least; and my tenderness will always make me forget the injuries I have received from you. I love you, tho' perfidious: I love him, though treacherous; and only fear that a sincere friend is no favourite of either of you. Farewel. Let us enter, I beseech you, into a new unknown sort of confederacy; and by a strange mystery, let his, let your and my friendship be only one and the same thing.

ST. EVREMONT to Madam ***.

YOU are upon the point of making a very sorry gallant of a very good friend; and I perceive that what I called satisfaction, when I was with you, is now become insensibly some sort of a charm. I talk no more of *turning into ridicule*; and the very same person who set such a value upon your malicious fancies, now discovers in you more affecting qualities, which give him a disgust for your first endearments. You always appeared very engaging to me; but now I begin to feel with emotion, what I was used to see only with pleasure. To speak plainly to you, I am afraid I may be in love with you, if you will suffer me to love you; for at this present writing I am in such a condition, that I can let it alone, if you don't like it. You must not expect from me any fine thoughts, or noble raptures: I am wholly incapable of them, and freely leave them to the admirers of

Madam C***. Let the drawing-rooms make the most on't. Permit Madam D*** to define love by her own fancy ; and don't envy the vain imaginations of those miserable creatures, who, when their beauty is decayed, value themselves upon the wit that still continues with them, at the expence of the face they have lost. Finding me so clownish in the contempt of refined sentiments, you'll imagine perhaps, that I am a hero as to the exercises of the body ; pray hearken how the case stands with me. I am indifferent in every thing ; and neither nature nor fortune has done any thing for me but what is common. As I cannot see, without envy, those people that are sumptuous and magnificent in their expences ; so I cannot, without some displeasure, behold those that are too much given to their pleasures : And if I dare speak my thoughts, I hate, in some measure, the *Vivonnes* and the *Saucours*, because I cannot resemble them. My affairs go always at the same rate : I never allow myself any extravagance ; and I stand in need of a little œconomy to make things even at the year's end, and pass a winter's night. Not that I am reduced either to want or infirmity : But to explain myself frankly, my experience is small, and my efforts indifferent. Tell me now whether with these qualities I may presume to set up for your lover, or whether I am still to continue your friend ? As for myself, I am resolved to take what part you assign me ; and if I pass from friendship to love without difficulty, I am able to return from love to friendship, with as little violence.

ST. EVREMONT to the Duchess of MAZARIN.

I BEG of you, Madam, to tell the Duchess of *Bouillon*, that no person can be more sensible than I am of the honour that she does me by remembring me. I don't much pity *la Fontaine's* condition, fearing lest my own may stand in need of pity. At his, and my age, no-body ought to wonder that we lose our reason, but that we keep it. The preservation of it is no great advantage; 'tis an obstacle to the quiet of old people, and a bar to the pleasures of the young. *La Fontaine* feels not that disorder which it gives, and perhaps he is the happier on that score.

ST. EVREMONT to the Count DE LIONNE.

Sir,

PERHAPS you are not at *Paris*; perhaps you are; and in this last case, your silence may be rather the effect of your forgetfulness, than of your absence. But, suppose it were, I am too much beholden to you for your past services, to complain of your present indifference. I don't enquire after you, to fatigue you for an answer, or renew a correspondence that would rob you of some hours, which you know how to bestow to better purpose. But, Sir, you still owe something to our friendship, and you will discharge the obligation, if you can find some way, either by yourself, or any body else, to let me know that you are in health. This piece of news will give me a joy, in which you are more concerned than any other; and if you were of my temper, you would be of my opinion, that to be well is better than to command the whole world. No treasures are worth

worth one year's health. Pardon, Sir, the chat of an infirm man, who enjoying a quarter of an hour's health, thinks no other subject so proper to be talked on. You were, perhaps, of my humour, when you enjoyed some ease of the pains occasioned by your broken arm, and your other wounds. Now you are perfectly cured, relish the pleasures of it, and let me make melancholy reflections on the song you have taught me :

*But oh ! when age benumbs our veins,
No longer sprightly joy remains.*

If there be any airs as agreeable as this in the music of the *Feast of Versailles*, I desire you to send them me, and you will oblige one who is more than ever, &c.

Mr. LOCKE to Mr. MOLYNEUX.

Sir,

Oates, Sept. 3, 1694.

I HAVE so much the advantage in the bargain, if friendship may be called one, that whatsoever satisfaction you find in yourself on that account, you must allow in me with a large overplus. The only riches I have valued, or laboured to acquire, has been the friendship of ingenious and worthy men; and therefore you cannot blame me if I so forwardly laid hold of the first occasion that opened me a way to yours. That I have so well succeeded in it, I count one of my greatest happinesses, and a sufficient reward for writing my book, had I no other benefit by it. The opinion you have of it gives me farther hopes; for it is no small reward to one who loves truth, to be persuaded that he has made some disco-

veries

series of it, and any ways helped to propagate it to others. I depend so much upon your judgment and candor, that I think myself secure in you from peevish criticism or flattery; only give me leave to suspect, that kindness and friendship do sometimes carry your expressions a little too far on the favourable side. This, however, makes me not apprehend you will silently pass by any thing you are not thoroughly satisfied of in it. The use I have made of the advertisements I have received from you of this kind, will satisfy you that I desire this office of friendship from you, not out of compliment, but for the use of truth, and that your animadversions will not be lost upon me. Any faults you shall meet with in reasoning, in perspicuity, in expression, or of the press, I desire you to take notice of, and send me word of; especially if you have any where any doubt; for I am persuaded, that, upon debate, you and I cannot be of two opinions; nor, I think, any two men used to think with freedom, who really prefer truth to opiniatrety, and a little foolish vain-glory of not having made a mistake. I shall not need to justify what I have said of you in my book: The learned world will be vouchers for me; and that in an age not very free from envy and censure. But you are very kind to me, since, for my sake, you allow yourself to own that part which I am more particularly concerned in, and permit me to call you my friend, whilst your modesty checks at the other part of your character. But assure yourself, I am as well persuaded of the truth of it, as of any thing else in my book; it had not else been put down in it: It only wants a great deal more I had to say, had that been a place to draw your picture at large. Herein I pretend not to any peculiar obligation above others

others that know you. For though perhaps I may love you better than many others; yet, I conclude, I cannot think better of you than others do. I am very glad you were provided of a tutor nearer home; and it had this particular good luck in it, that otherwise you had been disappointed, if you had depended on Mr. Gibbs, as a letter I writ to you from London about it, I hope, acquainted you. I am, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate

and most humble servant,

JOHN LOCKE.

Mr. LOCKE to Mr. MOLYNEUX.

Sir,

London, Sept. 12, 1696.

COULD the painter have made a picture of me capable of your conversation, I should have sat to him with more delight than ever I did any thing in my life. The honour you do me, in giving me thus a place in your house, I look upon as the effect of having a place already in your esteem and affection; and that made me more easily submit to what me-thought looked too much like vanity in me. Painting was designed to represent the Gods, or the great men that stood next to them. But friendship, I see, takes no measure of any thing, but by itself; and where it is great and high, will make its object so, and raise it above its level. This is that which has deceived you into my picture, and made you put so great a compliment upon me: And I do not know what you will find to justify yourself to those who shall see it in your possession. You may indeed tell them, the original is as much yours as the picture; but

but this will be no great boast, when the man is not more considerable than his shadow. When I looked upon it after it was done, me-thought it had not that countenance I ought to accost you with. I know not whether the secret displeasure I felt, whilst I was sitting, from the consideration that the doing of my picture brought us no nearer together, made me look grave: But this I must own, that it was not without regret, that I remembered, that this counterfeit would be before me with the man that I so much desired to be-with, and could not tell him, how much I longed to put myself into his hands, and to have him in my arms. One thing pray let it mind you of, and when you look on it at any time, pray believe, that the colours of that face on the cloth are more fading and changeable than those thoughts which will always represent you to my mind, as the most valuable person in the world, whose face I do not know, and one whose company is so desirable to me, that I shall not be happy till I do. Though I know how little service I am able to do, yet my conscience will never reproach me for not wishing well to my country: By which I mean *Englishmen*, and their interest every where. There has been, of late years, a manufacture of linen carried on in *Ireland*, if I mistake not: I would be glad to learn from you the condition it is in; and, if it thrives not, what are the rubs and hindrances that stop it. I suppose you have land very proper to produce flax and hemp; why could not there be enough, especially of the latter, produced there to supply his Majesty's navy? I should be obliged by your thoughts about it, and how it might be brought about. I have heard there is a law requiring a certain quantity of hemp to be sown every year: if it be so, how comes it to be neglected?

I know

I know you have the same public aims for the good of your country that I have, and therefore, without any apology, I take this liberty with you. I received an account of your health, and your remembrance of me, not long since, by Mr. Howard, for which I return you my thanks. I troubled you with a long letter about the beginning of the last month, and am, Sir,

*Your most affectionate
and most humble servant,*

JOHN LOCKE.

Mr. MOLYNEUX to Mr. LOCKE.

Honoured dear Sir, Dublin, Sept. 20, 1698.

I ARRIVED here safely the 15th instant: And now that the ruffling and fatigue of my journey is a little over, I sit down to a task, which I must confess is the hardest I was ever under in my life; I mean, expressing my thanks to you suitable to the favours I received from you, and suitable to the inward sense I have of them in my mind. Were it possible for me to do either, I should in some measure be satisfied; but my inability of paying my debts makes me ashamed to appear before my creditor. However, thus much with the strictest sincerity I will venture to assert to you, that I cannot recollect, through the whole course of my life, such signal instances of real friendship, as when I had the happiness of your company for five weeks together in London. 'Tis with the greatest satisfaction imaginable, that I recollect what then passed between us, and I reckon it the happiest scene of my whole life. That part thereof especially, which I passed at Oates, has made such

an

an agreeable impression on my mind, that nothing can be more pleasing. To all in that excellent family, I beseech you, give my most humble respects. 'Tis my duty to make my acknowledgments there in a particular letter; but I beg of you to make my excuse for omitting it at this time, because I am a little press'd by some business that is thrown upon me since my arrival: To which also you are obliged for not being troubled at present with a more tedious letter from, Sir,

*Your most obliged
and entirely affectionate
friend and servant,
WILLIAM MOLYNEUX.*

Mr. LOCKE to Mr. MOLYNEUX.

Dear Sir,

London, Sept. 29, 1698.

YOURS of the 20th has now discharged me from my daily employment of looking upon the weather-cock, and hearkening how loud the wind blowed. Though I do not like this distance, and such a ditch betwixt us, yet I am glad to hear that you are safe and sound on t'other side the water. But pray you speak not in so magnificent and courtly a style of what you received from me here. I lived with you and treated you as my friend, and therefore used no ceremony, nor can receive any thanks but what I owe you doubly, both for your company, and the pains you were at to bestow that happiness on me. If you keep your word, and do me the same kindness again next year, I shall have reason to think you value me more than you say, though you say more than I can with modesty read. I find you were beset with business when you writ your letter to me, and do

F

not

not wonder at it; but yet, for all that, I cannot forgive your silence concerning your health, and your son. My service to him, your brother, and Mr. Burridge: and do me the justice to believe that I am with a perfect affection, dear Sir,

Your most humble

and most faithful servant,

JOHN LOCKE.

Mr. LOCKE to Mr. BURRIDGE.

Sir,

Oates, Oct. 27, 1698.

YOU guessed not amiss, when you said in the beginning of yours of the 13th instant, that you gave me the *trouble* of a letter: For I have received few letters in my life, the contents whereof have so much troubled and afflicted me, as that of yours. I parted with my excellent friend, when he went from *England*, with all the hopes and promises to myself of seeing him again, and enjoying him longer in the next spring. This was a satisfaction that helped me to bear our separation; and the short taste I had of him here, in this our first interview, I hoped would be made up in a longer conversation, which he promised me the next time: But it has served only to give me a greater sense of my loss, in an eternal farewell in this world. Your earlier acquaintance may have given you a longer knowledge of his virtue and excellent endowments: A fuller sight, or greater esteem of them, you could not have than I. His worth and his friendship to me made him an inestimable treasure: Which I must regret the loss of, the little remainder of my life, without any hopes of repairing it any way. I should be glad, if what I owed the father, could enable me to do any

any
fake
fore
ther
any
cann
oppo
his t
Moly

Mr
W
have
you
took
ning
looked
But c
apply
are ac
ancien
hierog
since
that m
would
way o
Ladysh
words
liation

any service to his son. He deserves it for his own sake, as well as for his father's. I desire you therefore to assure those who have the care of him, that if there be any thing, wherein I at this distance may be any way serviceable to young Mr. *Molyneux*, they cannot do me a greater pleasure than to give me the opportunity to shew that my friendship died not with his father. Pray give my most humble service to Dr. *Molyneux*, and to his nephew. I am, Sir,

*Your most faithful
and humble servant,*
JOHN LOCKE.

Mr. LOCKE to the Lady CALVERLEY.

Madam,

WHATEVER reason you have to look on me as one of the slow men of *London*, you have this time given me an excuse for being so: For you cannot expect a quick answer to a letter, which took me up a good deal of time to get to the beginning of it. I turned, and turned it on every side; looked it again, and again, at the top of every page: But could not get into the sense and secret of it, till I apply'd myself to the middle. You, Madam, who are acquainted with all the skill and methods of the ancients, have not, I suppose, taken up with this hieroglyphical way of writing, for nothing: And since you were going to put into your letter things that might be the reward of the highest merit, you would, by this mystical intimation, put me into the way of virtue, to deserve them. But whatever your Ladyship intended, this is certain, that in the best words in the world, you gave me the greatest humiliation imaginable. Had I as much vanity as a pert

citizen that sets up for a wit in his parish, you have said enough in your letter to content me : And if I could be swoln that way, you have taken a great deal of pains to blow me up, and make me the finest gaudy bubble in the world, as I am painted by your colours. I know the Emperors of the East suffer not strangers to appear before them, till they are dressed up out of their own wardrobes : It is so too in the empire of wit ? And must you cover me with your own embroidery, that I may be a fit object for your thoughts and conversation ? this, Madam, may suit your greatness, but doth not at all satisfy my ambition. He, who has once flattered himself with the hopes of your friendship, knows not the true value of things, if he can content himself with these splendid ornaments. As soon as I had read your letter, I looked in my glass, felt my pulse, and sighed ; for I found in neither of those the promises of thirty years to come. For at the rate I have hitherto advanced, and at the distance I see by this complimentary way of treatment I still am, I shall not have time enough in this world to get to you. I do not mean to the place, where you now see the pole elevated, as you say, 64 degrees. A post-horse, or a coach, would quickly carry me thither. But when shall we be acquainted at this rate ? Is that happiness reserved to be compleated by the gossiping bowl, at your grand-daughter's lying-in ? If I were sure, that when you leave this dirty place, I should meet you in the same star where you are to shine next, and that you would then admit me to your conversation, I might perhaps have a little more patience. But methinks, it is much better to be sure of something, than to be put off to expectations of so much uncertainty. If there be different elevations of the pole here, that keep you at so
great

great a distance from those who languish in your absence; who knows but in the other world there are different elevations of persons? And you, perhaps, will be out of sight among the seraphims; while we are left behind, in some dull planet. This, the high flights of your elevated genius gives us just angury of, whilst you are here. But yet, pray take not your place there before your time; nor keep us poor mortals at a greater distance than you need. When you have granted me all the nearness that acquaintance and friendship can give, you have other advantages enough still, to make me see how much I am beneath you. This will be only an enlargement of your goodness, without lessening the adoration due to your other excellencies. You seem to have some thoughts of the town again. If the parliament, or the term, which draw some by the name and appearance of business; or if company, and music-meetings, and other such entertainments, which have the attractions of pleasure and delight, were of any consideration with you; you would not have much to say for *Yorkshire*, at this time of the year. But these are no arguments to you, who carry your own satisfaction, and I know not how many worlds always about you. I would be glad you would think of putting all these up in a coach, and bringing them this way. For though you should be never the better, yet there be a great many here that would, and amongst them,

The humblest of

your Ladyship's servants,

JOHN LOCKE.

Mr. LOCKE to ANTHONY COLLINS, Esq;

Sir,

Oates, Sept. 20, 1703.

YOURS of the 7th, which I just now received, is the only letter I have a long time wished for, and the welcomest that could come; for I long'd to hear that you were well, that you were returned, and that I might have the opportunity to return you my thanks for the books you sent me, which came safe, and to acknowledge my great obligations to you, for one of the most villainous books, that I think ever was printed *. It is a present that I highly value, I had heard something of it, when a young man in the university; but possibly should never have seen this quintessence of railing, but for your kindness. It ought to be kept as the pattern and standard of that sort of writing, as the man he spends it upon ought for that of good temper, and clear and strong arguing.

I am, &c.

To the same.

Sir,

Oates, Nov. 17, 1703.

THE books I received from you to-night, with the kind letter accompanying them, far more valuable than the books, give matter of enlarging myself this evening. The common offices of friendship, that I constantly receive from you in a very obliging manner, give me scope enough, and afford me large matter of acknowledgement. But when I think of you, I feel something of nearer concernment that touches

* *Chillingworthi novissima*: or the sickness, heresy, death, and burial of WILLIAM CHILLINGWORTH.

touches me ; and that noble principle of the love of truth, which possesses you, makes me almost forget those other obligations, which I should be very thankful for to another. In good earnest, Sir, you cannot think what a comfort it is to me, to have found out such a man : And not only so, but I have the satisfaction that he is my friend. This gives a gusto to all the good things you say to me in your letter. For though I cannot attribute them to myself (for I know my own defects too well) yet I am ready to persuade myself you mean as you say ; and to confess the truth to you, I am almost loth to undeceive you, so much do I value your good opinion. But to set it upon the right ground, you must know that I am a poor ignorant man, and if I have any thing to boast of, it is that I sincerely love and seek truth, with indifference whom it pleases or displeases. I take you to be of the same school, and so embrace you. And if it please God to afford me so much life as to see you again, I shall communicate to you some of my thoughts tending that way. You need not make any apology for any book that is not yet come. I thank you for those you have sent me : They are more, I think, than I shall use ; for the indisposition of my health has beaten me almost quite out of the use of books ; and the growing uneasiness of my distemper * makes me good for nothing.

I am, &c.

To the same.

Sir,

Oates, Jan. 24, 1703-4.

TILL your confidence in my friendship, and freedom with me, can preserve you from thinking you have need to make apologies for your silence, whenever

* An Asthma.

whenever you omit a post or two, when in your kind way of reckoning you judge a letter to be due; you know me not so well, as I could wish: Nor am I so little burdensome to you as I desire. I could be pleased to hear from you every day; because the very thoughts of you every day afford me pleasure and satisfaction. But I beseech you to believe, that I measure not your kindness by your opportunities of writing; nor do suspect that your friendship falters, whenever your pen lies a little still. The sincerity you profess, and I am convinced of, has charms in it, against all the little phantoms of ceremony. If it be not so, that true friendship sets one free from a scrupulous observance of all those little circumstances, I shall be able to give but a very ill account of myself to my friends; to whom when I have given possession of my heart, I am less punctual of making of legs, and kissing my hand, than to other people, to whom that outside civility is all that belongs. I received the three books you sent me. That which the author sent me * deserves my acknowledgement more ways than one: And I must beg you to return it. His demonstrations are so plain, that if this were an age that followed reason, I should not doubt but this would prevail. But to be rational is so glorious a thing, that two-legged creatures generally content themselves with the title; but will not debase so excellent a faculty, about the conduct of so trivial a thing, as they make themselves. There never was a man better suited to your wishes, than I am. You take a pleasure in being troubled with my commissions; and I have no other way of commerce with you, but by such importunities. I can only say, that,

were

* Reasons against restraining the press, London, 1704. in *Quarto*.

were the tables changed, I should, being in your place, have the same satisfaction; and therefore confidently make use of your kind offer. I therefore beg the favour of you to get me Mr. *Le Clerc's Harmony of the Evangelists*, in *English*, bound very finely in calf, gilt and lettered on the back, and gilt on the leaves; so also I would have *Moliere's* works (of the best edition you can get them) bound. These books are for the ladies; and therefore I would have them fine, and the leaves gilt as well as the back. *Moliere* of the *Paris* edition, I think, is the best, if it can be got in *London* in quires. You see the liberty I take. I should be glad you could find out something for me to do for you here.

I am perfectly, &c.

To the same.

Dear Sir,

Oates, May 19, 1704.

NOTHING works so steadily and effectually as friendship. Had I hired a man to have gone to town in my business, and paid him well, my commissions would not have been so soon, nor so well dispatched, as I find by yours of the 16th, they have been by you. You speak of my affairs, and act in them with such an air of interest and satisfaction, that I can hardly avoid thinking, that I oblige you with employing you in them. 'Tis no small advantage to me, to have found such a friend, at the last scene of my life; when I am good for nothing, and am grown so useless, that I cannot but be sure that in every good office you do me, you can propose to yourself no other advantage, but the pleasure of doing it. Every one here finds himself obliged, by your late good company. As for myself, if you had not convinced

me

me by a sensible experiment, I could not have believed, I could have had so many happy days together. I shall always pray, that yours may be multiplied. Could I in the least contribute any thing thereto, I should think myself happy in this poor decaying state of my health ; which, though it affords me little in this world to enjoy, yet I find the charms of your company make me not feel the want of strength, or breath, or any thing else.

The Bishop of *Gloucester* came hither the day you went from hence, and in no very good state of health. I find two groaning people make but an uncomfortable concert. He returned yesterday, and went away in somewhat a better state. I hope he got well to town.

Enjoy your health and youth whilst you have it, to all the advantages and improvements of an innocent and pleasant life ; remembering that merciless old-age is in pursuit of you, and when it overtakes you, will not fail, some way or other, to impair the enjoyments both of body and mind. You know how apt I am to preach. I believe it is one of the diseases of old-age. But my friends will forgive me, when I have nothing to persuade them to, but that they should endeavour to be as happy, as it is possible for them to be : And to you I have no more to say, but that you go on in the course you are in. I reflect often upon it, with a secret joy, that you promised I should in a short time see you again. You are very good, and I dare not press you. But I cannot but remember how well I passed my time, when you were here.

I am, &c.

To

To the same, directed thus :

*For ANTHONY COLLINS, Esq; to be delivered to
him after my decease.*

Dear Sir,

BY my will you will see that I had some kindness for ***. And I knew no better way to take care of him, than to put him, and what I designed for him, into your hands and management: The knowledge I have of your virtue of all kinds, secures the trust, which, by your permission, I have placed in you; and the peculiar esteem and love, I have observed in the young man for you, will dispose him to be ruled and influenced by you, so that of that I need say nothing. But there is one thing, which it is necessary for me to recommend to your especial care and memory * * * * *

May you live long and happy, in the enjoyment of health, freedom, content, and all those blessings, which providence has bestowed on you, and your virtue intitles you to. I know you loved me living; and will preserve my memory, now I am dead. All the use to be made of it is, that this life is a scene of vanity, that soon passes away; and affords no solid satisfaction, but in the consciousness of doing well, and in the hopes of another life. This is what I can say, upon experience, and what you will find to be true, when you come to make up the account. Adieu: I leave my best wishes with you.

JOHN LOCKE.

Earl

Earl of ROCHESTER to the Honourable HENRY SAVILLE.

HARRY,

YOU cannot shake off the statesman entirely; for I perceive, you have no opinion of a letter, that is not almost a *Gazette*: Now, to me, who think the world as giddy as myself, I care not which way it runs, and am fond of no news, but the prosperity of my friends, and the continuance of their kindness to me, which is the only error I wish to continue in 'em: For my own part, I am not all stung with my Lord M——'s mean ambition, but I aspire to my Lord L——'s generous philosophy: They who would be great in our little government, seem as ridiculous to me as school-boys, who, with much endeavour, and some danger, climb a crab-tree, and venture their necks for fruit, which solid pigs would disdain, if they were not starving. These reflections, how idle soever they seem to the busy, if taken into consideration, would save you many a weary step in the day, and help G——y to many an hour's sleep, which he wants in the night: But G——y would be rich; and, by my troth, there is some sense in that: Pray remember me to him, and tell him, I wish him many millions, that his soul may find rest. You write me word, that I am out of favour with a certain poet, whom I have ever admired, for the disproportion of him and his attributes: He is a rarity which I cannot but be fond of, as one would be of a hog that could fiddle, or a singing owl. If he falls upon me at the blunt, which is his very good weapon in wit, I will forgive him, if you please, and leave the repartee to *Black Will*, with a cudgel. And,

now,

now,
fairs
trive
passim
man
gravi
woul
that

Earl

T
heir
chie
that
is so
befo
ing
ture
die,
wil
livin
wh
fo,
I h
loo
wh

now, my dear *Harry*, if it may agree with your affairs to shew yourself in the country this summer, contrive such a crew together, as may not be ashamed of passing by *Woodstock* ; and if you can debauch Alderman *G—y*, we will make a shift to delight his gravity. I am sorry for the declining *D—fs*, and would have you be generous to her at this time : For that is true pride, and I delight in it.

ROCHESTER.

Earl of ROCHESTER to the Honourable HENRY SAVILE.

Dear Savile,

THIS day I received the unhappy news of my own death and burial. But, hearing what heirs and successors were decreed me in my place, and chiefly in my lodgings, it was no small joy to me that those tidings prove untrue. My passion for living is so increased, that I omit no care of myself, which, before, I never thought life worth the trouble of taking. The King, who knows me to be a very ill-natured man, will not think it an easy matter for me to die, now I live chiefly out of spite. Dear Mr. *Savile*, afford me some news from your land of the living: And though I have little curiosity to hear who's well, yet I would be glad my few friends are so, of whom you are no more the least than the leanest. I have better compliments for you, but that may not look so sincere as I would have you believe I am, when I profess myself,

*Your faithful affectionate
humble servant,
ROCHESTER.*

G

Earl

Earl of ROCHESTER to Mrs. —.

Madam,

THIS is the first service my hand has done me, since my being a cripple, and I would not employ it in a lie so soon: Therefore pray believe me sincere, when I assure you, that you are very dear to me: and as long as I live, I will be kind to you.

P. S. This is all my hand would write, but my heart thinks a great deal more.

To the same.

Madam,

NOTHING can ever be so dear to me as you are; and I am so convinced of this, that I dare undertake to love you whilst I live: Believe all I say, for that is the kindest thing imaginable, and when you can devise any way that may make me appear so to you, instruct me in it, for I need a better understanding than my own, to shew my love, without wrong to it.

Sir WILLIAM TEMPLE to Mr. SIDNEY.

Sir,

Hague, Dec. 13, N. S. 1675.

THOUGH I did not like the date of your last letter, yet I did all the rest very well. I thought *Lyons* a little too far off for one I wish always in my reach: But when I remembered it was a place of so great trade, and where you told me yours had been very good in former times, I was contented, to think you spent your time to your own advantage and satisfaction,

satisfaction, though not to your friends, by keeping at such a distance. I was very well pleased t'other day with a visit made me by Captain *Fresheim*, who was much in your praises ; but I did not like that he should make you kinder to him than to me : Yet I think he deserves it of you, if all be true that he tells ; for he pretends to think you *le plus bel homme, & le plus honnete homme*, and I know not what more, that never came into my head, as you know very well. However, I was mighty glad to hear him say, you had the best health that could be, and that you looked as if you would keep it so, if you did not grow too kind to the place and company you lived in, or they to you. Yet, after what you tell me of the *French* air and *Bourbon* waters, I am much apter to wish myself there, than you in these parts of the world ; and though I hear news every day from all sides, yet I have not heard any so good, since I came upon this scene, as what you send me, of the effects I am like to feel by the change, whenever I come upon that where you are. They will be greater and better than any I can expect by being the busy man, though *je pourrais bien faire merveilles*, with the company I am joined to ; and nobody knows to what Sir *Ellis* may raise another ambassador, that has already raised one from the dead. They begin to talk now of our going to *Nimeguen*, as if it were nearer than I thought it a month ago : When we are there, it will be time enough to tell you what I think of our coming away. Hitherto, I can only say, there are so many splinters in the broken bone, that the patient must be very good, as well as the surgeon, if it be a sudden cure. And though I believe, both where you and I are, the dispositions towards it are very well, yet I doubt of those who are farther off on both sides of us. For

ought any body knows, this great dance may end as others use to do, every man coming to the place where they begun, or near it: Only, against all reason and custom, I doubt the poor *Swede*, that never led the dance, is likeliest to pay the fiddlers. I hope you know what passes at home; at least, 'tis pity you should not: But if you don't, you shall not for me at this distance; and since you talk of returning, the matter is not great. In the mean time, pray let me know your motions and your health, since the want of your cypher keeps me from other things you said you had a mind to tell me. I hear nothing of the letter you say you have sent me by so good a hand; so that all I can say to that is, that by whatsoever it comes, any will be welcome that comes from yours; because nobody loves you better than I, nor can be more than I am,

Yours, &c.

Sir WILLIAM TEMPLE to Lord ARLINGTON.

My Lord, Brussels, March 2, N. S. 1668.

I AM sorry his majesty should meet with any thing he did not look for at the opening of this session of parliament; but confess, I do not see why his majesty should not only consent to, but encourage any inquiries or disquisitions they desire to make into the miscarriages of the late war, as well as he has done already in the matter of accounts: For, if it be not necessary, it is a king's ease and happiness to content his people. I doubt, as men will never part willingly with their monies, unless they be well persuaded it will be employ'd directly to those ends for which they gave it; so they will never be satisfied with

with a government, unless they see men are chosen into offices and employments by being fit for them; continued, for discharging them well; rewarded for extraordinary merit; and punished for remarkable faults. Besides, in these cases, his majesty discharges the hardships and severity of all punishments upon the parliament, and commits no force upon the gentleness of his own nature, while his subjects see that no tenderness of their prince, nor corruption of ministers, can preserve them long from paying what they owe to any forfeits of their duty. Nor indeed can any Prince do justice to those that serve him well, without punishing those that serve him ill; since that is to make their conditions equal, whose deserts are different. I should not say this to any person but your Lordship, to whom I know part of that justice is due. But to say truth, the progress and end of the last war went so much to my heart, and I have heard so much lately from Monsieur *de Wit*, concerning the carriage of it on our side, especially what fell under his eye while he was abroad in the fleet, that I cannot but think the parliament may be excused for their warmth in this pursuit. But your Lordship can best discern by the course of debates, whether this proceeds from a steady intention upon a general good, or from some accidental distempers, from which the greatest and best assemblies of men are not always free, especially when they have continued long together. I beg your Lordship's pardon for my liberty in these discourses, to which you were pleased to encourage me, by hearing me so obligingly those few minutes I was allowed for such talk or thoughts at my last being with you, and from the sense you then expressed of the absolute necessity there was for his Majesty to fall into a perfect intelligence with his parliament, especially

cially being engaged into an appearance of action abroad by the force of this present conjuncture.

I am ever, &c.

*Sir WILLIAM TEMPLE to the Bishop of
ROCHESTER.*

My Lord, Nimeguen, May 21, N. S. 1677.

I AM unacquainted with thanks or praises, having so little deserved any, that I must judge of them rather by the report of others, than by any experience of my own. But if, by either, I understand any thing of them, all the charm or value they have arises from the esteem a man has of the person that gives them, or the belief in some measure of his own deserving them. The first of these circumstances gave so great an advantage to those I had lately the honour of receiving from your lordship in a letter delivered me by Mr. *Dolben*, that the want of the other was but necessary to allay the vanity they might otherwise have given me. But where a man can find no ground to flatter himself upon the thanks he receives, he begins to consider whether they are praise or reproach: And so I am sure I have reason to do in the acknowledgments your lordship is pleased to make me of any favours to your son, who has never yet been so kind to me, as to give me the least occasion of obliging him. I confess, I should have been glad to meet with any, though I do not remember so much as ever to have told him so; but if he has guessed it from my countenance or conversation, it is a testimony of his observing much, and judging well; which are qualities I have thought him guilty of, among those others that allow me to do him no favour but justice only in esteeming him. 'Tis his fortune to have

have been beforehand with me, by giving your lordship an occasion to take notice of me, and thereby furnishing me with a pretence of entering into your service; which gives him a new title to any I can do him, and your lordship a very just one to employ me upon all occasions. Notwithstanding your lordship's favourable opinion, I will assure you, 'tis well for me, that our work here requires little skill, and that we have no more but forms to deal with in this congress, while the treaty is truly in the field, where the conditions of it are yet to be determined. *Fata viam in-venient*: Which is all I can say of it: Nor shall I increase your lordship's present trouble, beyond the professions of my being,

My Lord,

your Lordship's most obedient
humble servant.

Sir WILLIAM TEMPLE to Sir JOHN TEMPLE.

S I R,

Brussels, May 10, N. S. 1666.

AFTER so long and so hard a journey, I thought you would be glad to know I was well again in my former station, and what was the occasion of my leaving it so suddenly and so privately, that I could not acquaint any of my friends with it before I went, which now I am at liberty to entertain you with. This winter has passed with much noise, made by the Bishop of Munster in his enterprize against *Holland*, with some attempts, but little success. The fault he has laid in some degree upon the Marquis here, for refusing to suffer the Duke of *Bornoville* to go and command his troops, which he durst not consent to, for fear of giving too much offence to the *French* and the *Dutch*, at a time when the *Spaniards* here
are

are in an ill condition for a quarrel : But the Bishop's chief complaints have been, want of those sums of money stipulated by his Majesty to be furnished him both before and after his taking the field. Our excuses upon the loss of the ships with tin before *Ostend*, though they may serve to keep us in countenance, yet they will not pay forces in the field, which he has often threatened these three months past, must break up without speedy supplies. In the mean time his neighbouring Princes of the Empire, especially the electors of *Mentz* and *Brandenburg*, with the Duke of *Nieuburg*, seeing a flame broke out, which must draw foreign armies into the empire, both *French* and *Dutch*, have used first all offices they could, to prevail with the Bishop to make his peace with *Holland*, engaged the Emperor himself in the same endeavours, and finding him steady to his treaty with the King, at last the Duke of *Brandenburg* drew his forces into the field, resolved to compel him by joining with the *Dutch*, if he could not persuade him to make the peace ; and the Duke of *Nieuburg* prepared to second him in this design. The *French* were not wanting in their offices to the same ends ; so that a private agreement was made about the beginning of this month, for the *French*, *Dutch*, and *Munster* envoys to meet at *Cleve*, and there treat the peace under the mediation of the elector of *Brandenburg*. As soon as the king received this alarm, he sent an express immediately to command me away the instant I received it, with a commission to the Bishop of *Munster*, and with instructions to do all I could possibly to hinder the peace, and with bills of exchange to revive his payments which had been long intermitted, and promise of more to be remitted every post, which I was to order into his agent's hands here in my absence.

fence. I went accordingly, acquainted none with my going but the Marquis here, who gave me twenty of his own guards, with command to follow absolutely all orders I should give them. I was to pass through a great deal of the *Spanish* country, much infested with *Dutch* parties, more of the Duke of *Nieuburg's*, and more yet of the *Brandenburghers*, who I knew were all enemies to the affair I went upon, and therefore thought it best to pass for a *Spanish* envoy sent from the Marquis *Castel-Rodrigo* to the emperor, and charged my small guard and cornet that commanded them to keep true to this note. And some of my servants, as most of the guards, speaking *Spanish*, I spoke nothing else unless in private, or when I was forced out of it by some incident. In this guise I came to *Dusseldorp*, where the Duke of *Nieuburg* happened to be (contrary to what I had been informed.) As soon as I was in my inn, one of his officers came to know who I was, and whither I was going, and would not be satisfied by the common answer from my servants and guards, but would receive it from me. When he came up, though with much civility, yet he press'd me so far, that I found there was no feigning with him, and so bid him tell the Duke, that within an hour I would come and give him an account both of myself and my journey. I remembered the great kindness that had ever interceded between his Majesty and this Prince; and tho' I went upon an errand that I knew was disagreeable to him, yet I thought he would be less likely to cross me, if I acquainted him frankly with it, than if I disguised scurvily, as I was likely to do, being the only thing in the world I could do the most uneasily. I had a letter of credence, which I brought out of *England* at my first coming over, for this Prince;

but

but passing another way to *Munster*, I had not used it, and so resolved to do it now. I did so, gave it him, told him my errand, how much his Majesty reckoned upon his friendship, and desired his good offices to the Bishop of *Munster* in the design I went upon, of keeping him firm to his treaties with the King my master.

This Duke is, in my opinion, the finest gentleman of any *German* I have seen, and deserves much better fortune than he is in ; being small, very much broken, and charged with a very numerous issue : He seems about fifty years old, tall, lean, very good mien, but more like an *Italian* than a *German* ; all he says is civil, well-bred, *bonnête*, plain, easy, and has an air of truth and honour. He made great professions of kindness and respect to the King, was sorry he could not serve him in this affair ; his engagements were already taken with the Emperor and his neighbour Princes for making the *Munster* peace, and by that means keeping war out of the empire. He doubted I could not serve his Majesty upon this errand neither ; for, he first believed I could not get safe to *Munster*, the ways being all full of *Dutch* and *Brandenburg* parties, who had notice of the King's intention to send away to the Bishop upon this occasion : And if I should arrive, he believed, however, I should find the peace signed before I came. My answer was short, for I was very weary ; that go I would, however I succeeded ; that for the danger of the journey I knew no providing against it, but a very good guide, who might lead me through ways the most unfrequented ; that I would desire his Highness to give me one of his own guards to conduct me, because none would expect a person going upon my design, would have one in his livery for a guide ; and I
desired

desired
in the
after
pleasa
leave,
travel
throu
strear
few v
empi
more
was
shut
movi
have
lage
migh
foun
hor
wha
of st
pill
Du
into
and
ask
En
wa
wi
an
we
or
tro
in
to

desired he would let me pass, as I had done hitherto in the journey, for a *Spanish* envoy. The Duke, after some difficulties at first (which we turned into pleasantries) complied with me in all. I took my leave, and went away early next morning. I never travelled a more savage country, over cruel hills, through many great and thick woods, stony and rapid streams, never hardly in any high-way, and very few villages, till I came near *Dortmund*, a city of the empire, and within a day's journey, or something more, of *Munster*. The night I came to *Dortmund* was so advanced when I arrived, that the gates were shut; and with all the eloquence, which was as moving as we could, we were not able to prevail to have them opened. They advised us to go to a village about a league distant, where, they said, we might have lodging. When we came there, we found it all taken up with a troop of *Brandenburg* horse, so as the poor *Spanish* envoy was fain to eat what he could get in a barn, and to sleep upon a heap of straw, and lay my head upon my page instead of a pillow. The best of it was, that he, understanding *Dutch*, heard one of the *Brandenburg* soldiers coming into the barn examine some of my guards about me and my journey; which when he was satisfied of, he asked if he had heard nothing upon the way of an *English* envoy that was expected; the fellow said, he was upon the way, and might be at *Dortmund* within a day or two; with which he was satisfied, and I slept as well as I could. The next morning I went into *Dortmund*, and hearing there, that for five or six leagues round all was full of *Brandenburg* troops, I dispatched away a *German* gentleman I had in my train, with a letter to the Bishop of *Munster*, to let him know the place and condition I was in,

and

and desired he would send me guards immediately, and strong enough to convoy me. The night following my messenger returned, and brought me word, that by eight o'clock the morning after, a commander of the Bishop's would come in sight of the town, at the head of 1200 horse, and desired I would come and join them so soon as they appeared. I did so; and after an easy march till four o'clock, I came to a castle of the Bishop's, where I was received by Lieutenant-General *Gorgas*, a *Scotchman*, in that service, who omitted nothing of honour or entertainment that could be given me. There was nothing here remarkable, but the most episcopal way of drinking that could be invented. As soon as we came into the great hall, where stood many flaggons ready charged, the General called for wine to drink the King's health; they brought him a formal bell of silver gilt, that might hold about two quarts or more: He took it empty, pulled out the clapper, and gave it me, whom he intended to drink to; then had the bell filled, drank it off to his Majesty's health; then asked me for the clapper, put it in, turned down the bell, and rung it out to shew he had played fair, and left nothing in it; took out the clapper, and desired me to give it to whom I pleased; then gave his bell to be filled again, and brought it to me. I, that never used to drink, and seldom would try, had commonly some gentlemen with me that served for that purpose when 'twas necessary; and so I had the entertainment of seeing this health go current through about a dozen hands, with no more share in it than just what I pleased. The next day, after-noon, about a league from *Munster*, the Bishop met me at the head of 4000 horse, and, in appearance, brave troops. Before his coach, that drove very fast, came
a guard

a gu
the l
coats
carry
and a
belt
they
were
and a
bread
coach
saw th
berg,
meet
compl
and fi
himself
without
him v
Orator
what
never v
to the
from i
mediat
to thin

Qu
Ote

And w
tered M
lodging
The B

a guard of 100 *Heydukes*, that he had brought from the last campaign in *Hungary*; they were in short coats and caps, all of a brown colour, every man carrying a sabre by his side, a short pole-ax before, and a screwed gun hanging at his back by a leather belt that went cross his shoulders. In this posture they ran almost full speed, and in excellent order, and were said to shoot 200 yards with their screwed guns, and a bullet of the bigness of a large pea, into the breadth of a dollar or crown-piece. When the coach came within forty yards of me, it stopp'd; I saw the Bishop, and his General, the Prince d'*Homburg*, come out; upon which I alighted, so as to meet him between my horses and his coach. After compliments, he would have me go into his coach, and sit alone at the back end, reserving the other to himself and his general: I excused it, saying, I came without character; but he replied, his agent had writ him word I brought a commission, which stiled me *Oratorem nostrum* (as was true) and that he knew what was due to that stile from a great King. I never was nice in taking any honour that was offered to the King's character, and so easily took this; but from it, and a reception so extraordinary, began immediately to make an ill presage of my business, and to think of the *Spanish* proverb:

*Quien te base mas corte que no suele hazer
Ote ha d'engannar, ote ha menester.*

And with these thoughts, and in this posture, I entered *Munster*, and was conducted by the Bishop to a lodging prepared for me in one of the Canon's houses. The Bishop would have left me immediately after he

H

had

had brought me to my chamber; but I told him, I could not let him go without asking an hour of audience that very evening. He would have excused it upon respect, and weariness, and much compliment; but I persisted in it, unless he would chuse to sit down where we were, and enter upon affairs without ceremony. He was at last contented, and I said all I could towards my end of keeping him to the faith of his treaty with the King, to the pursuit of the war till both consented to the peace, and to the expectations of the money that was due. He answered me, with the necessities that had forced him to treat, from the failing of his payments; the violences of his neighbour Princes, and the last instances of the Emperor: But that he would, upon my coming, dispatch one immediately to *Cleve*; to command his ministers to make a stop in their treaty, till they received further orders, which I should be master of. I went to supper after he left me, but was told enough privately to spoil it before I sat down, which was, that the treaty was signed at *Cleve*; though I took no notice of it, because I knew, if it were so, being angry would hurt no-body but my master or myself. Next day the Bishop made me a mighty feast among all his chief officers, where we sat for four hours, and in bravery I drank fair like all the rest; and observed, that my *Spanish* Cornet, and I that never used it, came off in better order than any of the company. I was very sick after I came to my lodgings; but he got on horseback on purpose to shew himself about the town, while the rest of the company were out of sight all the afternoon. The day after was agreed to give me an account of the affair of *Cleve*, upon the return of the Bishop's express after my arrival; and

at

at an audience in the evening, with great pretence of trouble and grief, he confess'd the treaty was signed, so past remedy; and that it had been so before his express arrived, though much against his expectation, as he profess'd. I am sure it was not against mine, for I left *Brussels* in the belief that I should certainly find all concluded, which made my journey much harder than it could have been with any hopes of succeeding. I told him, when I found all ended, and no hopes of retrieving it, that I would be gone within a day or two, and would take my leave of him that night, being not well, and needing some rest before I began my journey. He said and did all that could be to persuade my stay till I had represented his reasons to the King, and received an answer; and I found his design was to keep me as long as he could, while his agent at *Brussels* received bills of exchange from *England* that were ordered him in my absence: So that I knew not how much every day's stay would cost the King, and that no other service was to be done his Majesty in this affair, besides saving as much of his money as I could. The Bishop finding me immoveable, advised me, however, in pretended kindness, to go by *Collen*, which, tho' four or five days about, would be the only way that was left for me with any safety, the *Dutch* and *Brandenburghers* having posted themselves on purpose to attend my return upon the other roads; and he offered me Colonel *Offory*, an *Irish* gentleman in his service, to conduct me. I seem'd to accept all, and to be oblig'd by his care, but I wish'd myself well out of it, and took my leave, though he pretended to see me again next day. I went home, and instead of going to bed, as I gave out, I laid my

journey so as to be on horseback next morning between three and four o'clock, upon *Good-Friday*, which I thought might help to make my journey less suspected. I fee'd the officer that open'd the gates for me, to keep them shut two hours longer than usual that morning, (which I hear was performed) and so committed myself to the conduct of the Duke of *Nieuburg's* guide, to lead me the shortest way he could into some place belonging to his master. I rode hard, and without any stop, to a village eight leagues from *Munster*, and just upon the borders of the *Brandenburg* country: There I baited, and pretended to go to bed and stay all night; but in an hour's time, having got fresh horses ready for four men that I pretended to send before me, I put on a cassock of one of the Marquis's guards, and with my page, the Duke of *Nieuburg's* guard, and Colonel *Masjatte*, a *Flemish* officer in the *Munster* service, I took horse at the back-door of the inn, while the rest of my company thought me in bed, and resolved to ride as far as I could the rest of that day, leaving my steward to follow me the next, with the rest of my train and guards. I rode till eight at night, through the wildest country, and most unfrequented ways, that ever I saw; but being then quite spent, and ready to fall from my horse, I was forced to stop and lay me down upon the ground, till my guard went to a peasant's house in sight, to find if there were any lodgings for me; he brought me word there were none, nor any provisions in the house, nor could find any thing but a little bottle of juniper water, which is the common cordial in that country. I drank a good deal, and with it found my spirits so revived, that I resolved to venture upon the three leagues that remained

of

of my journey, so as to get into the territories of *Nieuburg*, having passed all the way, since I left my train, through those of *Brandenburg*, whose engagements with the *Dutch* left me no safety while I was there. About midnight I came to my lodging, which was so miserable that I lay upon straw, got on horse-back by break of day, and to *Dusseldorp* by noon; where, being able to ride no farther, I went to bed for an hour, sent to make my excuses to the Duke of *Nieuburg* upon my haste and weariness, and to borrow his coach to carry me to *Ruremonde*, which was a long day's journey. This Prince sent me his coach and his compliments, with all the civilities in the world. I went away that afternoon, got to *Ruremonde* the next, and from thence hither, not without great danger of the *Dutch* parties, even in the *Spanish* country; and so have ended the hardest journey that ever I made in my life, or ever shall; for such another I do not think I could ever bear with a body no stronger than mine. At my return, I had the fortune to ~~stop~~ several bills of exchange, that would have otherwise have fallen into the hands of the Bishop's agent here, and to forbid the payment of the rest he received in my absence, which, though accepted by the merchants at *Antwerp*, yet were not satisfied, the time having not expired at which they were payable. And this service to the King is all the satisfaction I have by this adventure, which has ended the whole affair of *Munster*, that has of late made so much noise, and raised so much expectation in the world.

I am, Sir,

Yours, &c.

H 3

Dr.

Dr. GARTH to ANTHONY HENLEY, *Esq;* inclosing
a Poem, called, his Dispensary.

S I R,

A Man of your character can no more prevent a dedication, than he would encourage one; for merit, like a virgin's blushes, is still most discovered, when it labours most to be concealed.

'Tis hard, to think well of you should be but justice, and to tell you so should be an offence: Thus, rather than violate your modesty, I must be wanting to your other virtues; and to gratify one good quality, do wrong to a thousand.

The world generally measures our esteem, by the ardour of our pretences; and will scarce believe that so much zeal in the heart can be consistent with so much faintness in the expression: But when they reflect on your readiness to do good, and your industry to hide it; on your passion to oblige, and your pain to hear it owned; they will conclude, that acknowledgments would be ungrateful to a person, who even seems to receive the obligations he confers. But though I should persuade myself to be silent upon all occasions, those more polite arts, which, till of late, have languished and decayed, would appear under their present advantages, and own you for one of their generous restorers; insomuch, that sculpture now breathes, painting speaks, music ravishes; and as you help to refine our taste, you distinguish your own. Your approbation of this poem is the only exception to the opinion the world has of your judgment, that ought to relish nothing so much as what you write yourself: But you are resolved to forget to

be

be a critic, by remembering you are a friend. To say more, would be uneasy to you; and to say less, would be unjust in,

Your humble servant.

To Dr. GARTH.

WHETHER your letter or your prescription has made me well, I protest I cannot tell; but thus much I can say, that as the one was the most nauseous thing I ever knew, so the other was the most entertaining. I would gladly ascribe my cure to the last; and if so, your practice will become so universal, you must keep a secretary as well as an apothecary. The observations I have made are these, that your prescription staid not long with me, but your letter has, especially that part of it where you told me, I was not altogether out of your memory: You'll find me much altered in every thing when you see me, but in my esteem for yourself. I, that was as lank as a crane when I left you at *London*, am now as plump as an *Ortolan*. I have left off my false calves, and had yesterday a great belly laid to me. A facetious widow, who is my confident in this affair, says, you ought to father the child; for he that lends a man a sword, is in some part accessory to the mischief done with it; however, I'll forgive you the ill-convenience you've put me to. I believe, you were not aware you were giving life to two people. Pray let me have a consolatory letter from you upon this new calamity; for nothing can be so welcome, excepting rain, in this sandy country where we live. The widow saith, she resolves to be sick, on purpose to be acquainted with you; but I

tell

tell her, she'll relish your prescription, better in full health; And if at this distance you can do her no service, pray prescribe her,

Your humble servant.

TO PHILOTES.

I Should not have suffered so long an interval to interrupt our correspondence, if my expedition to *Euphronius* had not wholly employed me for these last six weeks. I had long promised to spend some time with him before he embarked with his regiment for *Flanders*; and as he is not one of those hudibrastic heroes, who chuse to run away one day that they may live to fight another, I was unwilling to trust the opportunity of seeing him, to the very precarious contingency of his return. The high enjoyments he leaves behind him, might indeed be a pledge to his friends, that his caution would at least be equal to his courage, if his notions of honour were less exquisitely delicate. But he will undoubtedly act as if he had nothing to hazard; though at the same time, from the generous sensibility of his temper, he feels every thing that his family can suffer in their fears for his danger. I had an instance, whilst I was in his house, how much *Euphronia's* apprehensions for his safety are ready to take alarm upon every occasion. She called me one day into the gallery to look upon a picture, which was just come out of the painter's hands; but the moment she carried me up to it, she burst out into a flood of tears. It was drawn at the request, and after a design of her father's, and is a performance which does great honour to the ingenious artist who executed it. *Euphronius* is represented under
the

the character of *Hector* when he parts from *Andromache*, who is personated in the piece by *Euphronia*; as her sister, who holds their little boy in her arms, is shadowed out under the figure of the beautiful nurse with the young *Astyanax*. I was so pleased with the design in this uncommon family-piece, that I thought it deserved particular mention; as I could wish it were to become a general fashion, to have all pictures of the same kind executed in some such manner. If, instead of furnishing a room with separate portraits, a whole family were to be thus introduced into a single piece, and represented under some interesting historical subject, suitable to their rank and character, portraits, which are now so generally and so deservedly despised, might become of real value to the public. By this means history-painting would be encouraged amongst us, and a ridiculous vanity turned to the improvement of one of the most instructive, as well as the most pleasing, of the imitative arts. Those who never contributed a single benefit to their own age, nor will ever be mentioned in any after-one, might by this means employ their pride and their expence in a way which might render them entertaining and useful both to the present and future times. It would require, indeed, great judgment and address in the painter, to chuse and recommend subjects proper to the various characters which would present themselves to his pencil; and undoubtedly we should see many enormous absurdities committed, if this fashion were universally to be followed. It would certainly, however, afford a glorious scope to genius, and, probably, supply us, in due time, with some productions which might be mentioned with those of the most celebrated schools. I am persuaded at least, that great talents have been sometimes lost to this art, by
being

being confined to the dull, though profitable, labour of senseless portraits; as I should not doubt, if the method I were speaking of were to take effect, to see that very promising genius, who, in consequence of your generous offices, is now forming his hand by the noblest models in *Rome*, prove a rival to those great masters whose work he is studying. It cannot, I think, be denied, that the prevailing fondness of having our persons copied out for posterity, is, in the present application of it, a most absurd and useless vanity: As, in general, nothing affords a more ridiculous scene, than those grotesque figures which usually line the mansions of a man, who is fond of displaying his canvas-ancestry.

*Good heav'n! That fots and knaves should be so vain,
To wish their vile resemblance may remain;
And stand recorded, at their own request,
To future times a libel or a jest.* DRYDEN.

You must by no means, however, imagine that I absolutely condemn this lower application of one of the noblest arts. It has certainly a very just use, when employed in perpetuating the resemblances of that part of our species, who have distinguished themselves in their respective generations. To be desirous of an acquaintance with the persons of those who have recommended themselves by their writings or their actions to our esteem and applause, is a very natural and reasonable curiosity. For myself, at least, I have often found much satisfaction in contemplating a well-chosen collection of the portrait kind, and comparing the mind of a favourite character, as it was either expressed or concealed in its external lineaments. There is something likewise extremely animating

mating in these lively representations of celebrated merit; and it was an observation of one of the *Scipio's*, that he could never view the figures of his ancestors without finding his bosom glow with the most ardent passion of imitating their deeds. However, as the days of exemplary virtue are now no more, and we are not, many of us, disposed to transmit the most inflaming models to future times, it would be but prudence, methinks, if we are resolved to make posterity acquainted with the persons of the present age, that it should be by viewing them in the actions of the past. Adieu.

I am, &c.

To the same.

Tunbridge, August 4, 1748.

I Think I promised you a letter from this place; yet I have nothing more material to write than that I got safe hither. To any other man I should make an apology for troubling him with an information so trivial; but among true friends there is nothing indifferent, and what would seem of no consequence to others, has, in intercourses of this nature, its weight and value. A by-stander, unacquainted with play, may fancy, perhaps, that the counters are of no more worth than they appear; but those who are engaged in the game, know they are to be considered at a higher rate. You see I draw my allusions from the scene before me: A propriety which the critics, I think, upon some occasions recommend. I have often wondered what odd whim could first induce the healthy to follow the sick into places of this sort, and lay the scene of their diversions amidst the most wretched part of our species: One should imagine an hospital the last spot in the world, to which those

those who are in pursuit of pleasure would think of resorting. However, so it is; and by this means the company here furnish out a tragi-comedy of the most singular kind. While some are literally dying, others are expiring in metaphor; and in one scene you are presented with the real, and in another with the fantastical pains of mankind. An ignorant spectator might be apt to suspect, that each party was endeavouring to qualify itself for acting in the opposite character: For the infirm cannot labour more earnestly to recover the strength they have lost, than the robust to dissipate that which they possess. Thus the diseased pass not more anxious nights in their beds, than the healthy at the hazard-tables; and I frequently see a game at quadrille occasion as severe disquietudes as a fit of the gout. As for myself, I perform a sort of middle part in this motley drama, and am sometimes disposed to join with the invalids in envying the healthy, and sometimes have spirits enough to mix with the gay in pitying the splenetic.

The truth is, I have found some benefit by the waters; but I shall not be so sanguine as to pronounce with certainty of their effects, till I see how they enable me to pass through the approaching winter. That season, you know, is the time of trial with me: And if I get over the next with more ease than the last, I shall think myself obliged to celebrate the nymph of these springs in grateful sonnet.

But let time and seasons operate as they may, there is one part of me over which they will have no power; and in all the changes of this uncertain constitution, my heart will ever continue fixed and firmly yours.

I am, &c.

To

To CLEORA.

August 11, 1738.

THO' it is but a few hours since I parted from my *Cleora*, yet I have already, you see, taken up my pen to write to her: You must not expect, however, in this, or in any of my future letters, that I say fine things to you, since I only intend to tell you true ones. My heart is too full to be regular, and too sincere to be ceremonious. I have changed the manner, not the style, of my former conversations: And I write to you, as I used to talk to you, without form or art. Tell me then, with the same undissembled sincerity, what effect this absence has upon your usual chearfulness? As I will honestly confess, on my own part, that I am too interested to wish a circumstance, so little consistent with my own repose, should be altogether reconcilable to yours. I have attempted, however, to pursue your advice, and divert myself by the subject you recommend to my thoughts: But it is impossible, I perceive, to turn off the mind at once from an object, which it has long dwelt upon with pleasure. My heart, like a poor bird which is hunted from her nest, is still returning to the place of its affections, and, after some vain efforts to fly off, settles again where all its cares and all its tenderness are centered. Adieu.

To ORONTES.

May 6, 1735.

LET others consider you for those ample possessions you enjoy: Suffer me to say, that it is your application of them alone which renders either

I

them

them or you valuable in my estimation. Your splendid roofs and elegant accommodations I can view without the least emotion of envy : But when I observe you in the full power of exerting the noble purposes of your exalted generosity,—it is then, I confess, I am apt to reflect, with some regret, on the humbler supplies of my own more limited finances. *Nihil habet* (to speak of you in the same language that the first of Orators addressed the greatest of Emperors) *fortuna tua majus, quam ut possis; nec natura melius, quam ut velis servare quamplurimos*. To be able to soften the calamities of mankind, and inspire gladness into a heart oppressed with want, is indeed the noblest privilege of an enlarged fortune : But to exercise that privilege in all its generous refinements, is an instance of the most uncommon elegance, both of temper and understanding.

In the ordinary dispensations of bounty, little address is required : But when it is to be applied to those of a superior rank and more elevated mind, there is as much charity discovered in the manner as in the measure of one's benevolence. It is something extremely mortifying to a well-formed spirit, to see itself considered as an object of compassion ; as it is the part of improved humanity to humour this honest pride in our nature, and to relieve the necessities without offending the delicacy of the distressed.

I have seen charity (if charity it might be called) insult with an air of pity, and wound at the same time that it healed. But I have seen too the highest munificence dispensed with the most refined tenderness, and a bounty conferred with as much address as the most artful would employ in soliciting one. Suffer me, *Oromes*, upon this single occasion, to gratify my own inclinations in violence to yours, by
pointing

pointing out the particular instance I have in my view ; and allow me, at the same time, to join my acknowledgments, with those of the unfortunate person I recommend to your protection, for the generous assistance you lately afforded him.

I am, &c.

Mr. DRYDEN to Mr. DENNIS.

My dear Mr. Dennis,

WHEN I read a letter so full of my commendations as your last, I cannot but consider you as the master of a vast treasure, who, having more than enough for yourself, are forced to flow out upon your friends. You have indeed the best right to give them, since you have them in propriety : But they are no more mine when I receive them, than the light of the moon can be allowed to be her own, who shines but by the reflection of her brother. Your own poetry is a more powerful example, to prove that the modern writers may enter into comparison with the ancients, than any which *Perrault* could produce in *France* ; yet neither he, nor you, who are a better critic, can persuade me that there is any room left for a solid commendation, at this time of day at least, for me. If I undertake the translation of *Virgil*, the little which I can perform will shew at least, that no man is fit to write after him, in a barbarous modern tongue : Neither will his machines be of any service to a christian poet. We see how ineffectually they have been tried by *Tasso*, and by *Ariosto*. 'Tis using them too dully, if we only make devils of his gods : As if, for example, I would raise a storm, and make use of *Æolus*, with this only difference, of calling him Prince of the Air, what invention of mine

would there be in this? Or who would not see *Virgil* through me, only the same trick play'd over again by a bungling juggler? *Boileau* has well observed, that it is an easy matter, in a christian poem, for God to bring the devil to reason. I think I have given a better hint for new machines in my preface to *Juvenal*, where I have particularly recommended two subjects, one of King *Arthur's* conquest of the *Saxons*, and the other of the *Black Prince*, in his conquest of *Spain*. But the guardian angels of monarchies and kingdoms are not to be touched by every hand. A man must be deeply conversant in the *Platonic* philosophy to deal with them : And therefore I may reasonably expect, that no poet of our age will presume to handle those machines, for fear of discovering his own ignorance ; or, if he should, he might, perhaps, be ungrateful enough, not to own me for his benefactor. After I have confessed thus much of our modern heroic poetry, I cannot but conclude with Mr. *Rym---*, that our *English* comedy is far beyond any thing of the ancients. And, notwithstanding our irregularities, so is our tragedy. *Shakespeare* had a genius for it ; and we know, in spite of Mr. *R---*, that genius alone is a greater virtue (if I may so call it) than all other qualifications put together. You see what success this learned critic has found in the world, after his blaspheming *Shakespeare*. Almost all the faults which he has discovered are truly there ; yet who will read Mr. *Rym---*, or not read *Shakespeare* ? For my own part, I reverence Mr. *Rym---*'s learning, but I detest his ill-nature and his arrogance. I, indeed, and such as I, have reason to be afraid of him, but *Shakespeare* has not. There is another part of poetry in which the *English* stand almost upon an equal footing with

with the ancients; and 'tis that which we call *Pindarique*, introduced, but not perfected, by our famous Mr. *Cowley*: And of this, Sir, you are certainly one of the greatest masters: You have the sublimity of sense as well as sound, and know how far the boldness of a poet may lawfully extend. I could wish you would cultivate this kind of ode, and reduce it either to the same measure which *Pindar* used, or give new measures of your own. For, as it is, it looks like a vast tract of land newly discovered. The soil is wonderfully fruitful, but unmanured; overstock'd with inhabitants, but almost all savages, without laws, arts, arms, or policy. I remember poor *Nat. Lee*, who was then upon the verge of madness, yet made a sober and witty answer to a bad poet, who told him, *It was an easy thing to write like a madman*. 'No, said he, 'tis very difficult to write like a madman; but 'tis a very easy matter to write like a fool. *Otway* and he are safe by death from all attacks, but we poor poets militant (to use Mr. *Cowley's* expressions) are at the mercy of wretched scribblers: And when they cannot fasten upon our verses, they fall upon our morals, our principles of state, and religion. For my principles of religion, I will not justify them to you; I know yours are far different. For the same reason, I shall say nothing of my principles of state: I believe you in yours follow the dictates of your reason, as I in mine do those of my conscience. If I thought myself in an error, I would retract it; I am sure that I suffer for them; and *Milton* makes even the devil say, *That no creature is in love with pain*. For my morals betwixt man and man, I am not to be my own judge; I appeal to the world if I have deceived or defrauded any man: And for my private conversation, they who see me every

day can be the best witnesses, whether or no it be blameless and inoffensive. Hitherto I have no reason to complain that men of either party shun my company. I have never been an impudent beggar at the doors of noblemen: My visits have indeed been too rare to be unacceptable, and but just enough to testify my gratitude for their bounty; which I have frequently received, but always unasked, as themselves will witness. I have written more than I needed to you on this subject: For I dare say, you justify me to yourself. As for that which I first intended for the principal subject of this letter, which is my friend's passion, and his design of marriage, on better consideration I have changed my mind: For having had the honour to see my dear friend *Wycherley's* letter to him on that occasion, I find nothing to be added or amended. But, as well as I love Mr. *Wycherley*, I confess I love myself so well, that I will not shew how much I am inferior to him in wit and judgment, by undertaking any thing after him. There is *Moses* and the prophets in his counsel. *Jupiter* and *Juno*, as the poets tell us, made *Tiresias* their umpire, in a certain merry dispute which fell out in heaven betwixt them: *Tiresias*, you know, had been of both sexes, and therefore was a proper judge. Our friend Mr. *Wycherley* is full as competent an arbitrator: He has been a batchelor, and a married man, and is now a widower. *Virgil* says of *Ceneus*,

—*Nunc vir nunc fœmina Ceneus,*

Rursus & in veterem fato revoluta figuram.

Yet, I suppose, he will not give any large commendations to his middle state; nor, as the sailor said, will be fond, after a shipwreck, to put to sea again.

If

If my f
him. a

Of
On
Bu
Sh
Gr
Bu
Ha

S
T
have p
have
sense,
excels
is he
great
that f

Th
injure
senten
contr
him.
by hi
admin
chara
rough
upon

If my friend will adventure after this, I can but wish him a good wind, as being his ; and,

My dear Mr. Dennis, yours, &c.

A Character of Mr. WYCHERLEY,

By the Honourable Mr. GRANVILLE.

*Of all our modern wits, none seems to me
Once to have touch'd upon true comedy,
But hasty Shadwel, and slow Wycherley.
Shadwel's unfinish'd works, do yet impart,
Great proofs of nature's force, tho' none of art ;
But Wycherley earns hard whate'er he gains,
He wants no Judgment, and he spares no pains.*

Earl of ROCHESTER, &c.

S I R,

THIS is part of a character given of Mr. *Wycherley*, by one of the greatest wits our later ages have produced. There are some other lines, which I have forgot, relating to the same purpose, but their sense, as I remember, is this ; that as Mr. *Wycherley* excels in the strength and variety of his thoughts, so is he guilty of the fewest errors : He is not only the greatest wit, but the most correct, or somewhat to that signification.

This character, however just in other respects, yet injures Mr. *Wycherley* in one particular, being represented as a laborious writer, which every one can contradict, who has the least personal knowledge of him. Those indeed who form their judgment only by his writings, may be apt to imagine, that so many admirable reflections, such diversity of images and characters, such strict enquiries into nature, so thorough an Inspection, and such close observations upon the several humours, manners, sentiments, and affections

affections of men, and, as it were, so true and so perfect a *dissection* of human-kind, delivered with so much pointed wit, and force of expression; as appears in his comedies, could be no other than the work of extraordinary labour and application. Whereas others, who have the happiness to be acquainted with the author, as well as his works, are able to affirm, that all these perfections are due to his genius, and natural penetration. We owe the pleasure and advantage of having been so well entertained and instructed by him, to his facility of doing it; for if I mistake him not extremely, had it been a trouble to him to write, he would have spared himself that trouble. What he has performed would, indeed, have been difficult for a genius of less force; but the *club*, which a man of ordinary size could not lift, was no more than a walking-staff for *Hercules*.

Mr. *Wycherley*, in his writings, is *severe*, and bold in his undertakings; in his conversation, gentle, modest, inoffensive. In his writings he seems without mercy; in his nature he is all tenderness. He makes use of his *satire*, as a man truly brave of his courage, only upon public occasions, and for public good: He compassionates the wound he is under a necessity to probe; or, like a good-natured conqueror, grieves at the occasion that provokes him to make such havock.

There are some who object against his *versification*; but a diamond is not less a diamond for not being polished. *Versification* is in *poetry*, what *colouring* is in *painting*, a beautiful ornament: But if the proportions are just, the posture true, the figure bold, and the resemblance according to nature, though the colours happen to be rough, or carelessly laid on, yet the picture shall lose nothing of its esteem. Such

are

are many of the estimable pieces of *Raphael* ; whereas the finest and the nicest colour that art can invent, is but labour in vain, when the rest is in disorder ; like paint bestowed on an ill face, whereby the deformity is rendered but so much the more conspicuous and remarkable. It would not be unseasonable to make some observations upon this subject, by way of advice to many of our present writers, who seem to lay the whole stress of their endeavours upon the *harmony* of words : Like *eunuchs* they sacrifice their *manhood* for a *voice*, and reduce our poetry to be like *echo*, nothing but *sound*. In Mr. *Wycherley* every thing is *masculine* ; his muse is not led forth as to a review, but as to a *bat- tle* : Not adorned for parade, but for execution : He would be'tried by the *sharpness* of his blade, and not by the *finery* : Like your heroes of antiquity, he charges in iron, and seems to despise all ornament, but intrinsic merit ; and, like those heroes, has therefore added another name to his own ; and by the unanimous assent of the world, is called, *The Manly Wycherley*. But in order to judge of his learning, genius, taste, and amiable disposition, you should be acquainted with him. Name your day, and I will bring you together. I shall have both your thanks. Let it be at my lodgings. I can give you no *Faler- man* that has out-lived twenty consulships, but I can promise you a bottle of good old claret, that has seen two reigns : Horatian wit will not be wanting when you two meet. He shall bring with him, if you will, a young poet newly inspired in the neighbourhood of *Cooper's* hill, whom he and *Walsb* have taken under their wing ; his name is *Pope* ; he is not above 17 or 18 years of age, and promises miracles : If he goes on as he has begun, in the pastoral way, in which *Virgil* first try'd his strength, we may hope to see

English

Englsh poetry vie with the *Roman*, and the *Swan of Windsor* sing as sweetly as the *Mantuan*. I expect your answer. Dear HARRY adieu, &c.

Queen ANN BOLEYN's last Letter to King
HENRY VIII.

SIR,

YOUR Grace's displeasure and my imprisonment are things so strange unto me, as what to write, or what to excuse, I am altogether ignorant: Whereas you send unto me (willing me to confess a truth, and so obtain your favour) by such a one, whom you knew to be mine ancient professed enemy, I no sooner received this message by him, than I rightly conceived your meaning, and if, as you say, confessing a truth indeed may procure my safety, I shall, with all willingness and duty, perform your command. But let not your grace ever imagine, that your poor wife will ever be brought to acknowledge a fault, where not so much as a thought thereof preceded. And to speak a truth, never prince had wife more loyal in all duty, and in all true affection, than you have ever found in *Ann Boleyn*; with which name and place I could willingly have contented myself, if god and your grace's pleasure had been so pleased. Neither did I at any time so far forget myself in my exaltation, or received queenship, but that I always looked for such an alteration as I now find; for the ground of my preferment being on no surer foundation than your grace's fancy, the least alteration I knew was fit and sufficient to draw that fancy to some other object. You have chosen me, from a low estate, to be your Queen and companion, far beyond my desert or desire. If then you found me worthy of such honour,

Honour,
bad coun
favour in
stain, of
cast so f
fant Prin
let me h
open sha
cleared,
ignomin
guilt op
you may
from an
lawfully
fore Go
ment o
affection
fate I
good w
being i
But
that no
bring
then I
sin the
ments
strict a
me, at
and m
ment I
me) m
ficientl
My
only be
that it

Honour, good your Grace let not any light fancy, or bad counsel of mine enemies, withdraw your princely favour from me; neither let that stain, that unworthy stain, of a disloyal heart towards your good Grace, ever cast so foul a blot on your most dutiful wife, and the infant Princess your daughter. Try me, good King, but let me have a lawful trial, for my truth shall fear no open shame; then shall you see either mine innocence cleared, your suspicion and conscience satisfied, the ignominy and slander of the world stopped, or my guilt openly declared. So that whatsoever God or you may determine of me, your Grace may be freed from an open censure, and mine offences being so lawfully proved, your Grace is at liberty, both before God and man, not only to execute worthy punishment on me as an unlawful wife, but to follow your affection, already settled on that party, for whose sake I am now as I am; whose name I could, some good while since, have pointed unto, your Grace not being ignorant of my suspicion therein.

But if you have already determined of me, and that not only my death, but an infamous slander must bring you the enjoying of your desired happiness; then I desire of God, that he will pardon your great sin therein, and likewise mine enemies, the instruments thereof; and that he will not call you to a strict account for your unprincely and cruel usage of me, at his general judgment-seat, where both you and myself must shortly appear, and in whose judgment I doubt not (whatsoever the world may think of me) mine innocence shall be openly known, and sufficiently cleared.

My last and only request shall be, that myself may only bear the burden of your Grace's displeasure, and that it may not touch the innocent souls of those poor gentlemen,

gentlemen, who (as I understand) are likewise in strait imprisonment for my sake. If ever I have found favour in your sight, if ever the name of *Ann Boleyn* hath been pleasing in your ears, then let me obtain this request; and I will so leave to trouble your Grace any farther, with mine earnest prayers to the Trinity to have your Grace in his good keeping, and to direct you in all your actions.

From my doleful prison in the *Tower*, this 6th of May.

Your loyal and ever faithful wife,

ANN BOLEYN.

Sir WALTER RALEIGH to Prince HENRY, Son of JAMES I.

May it please your Highness,

THE following lines are addressed to your Highness, from a man who values his liberty, and a very small fortune in a remote part of this island, under the present constitution, above all the riches and honours that he could any where enjoy under any other establishment. You see, Sir, the doctrines that are lately come into the world, and how far the phrase has obtained, of calling your royal father God's Vicegerent; which ill men have turned both to the dishonour of God, and the impeachment of his Majesty's goodness. They adjoin Vicegerency to the idea of being all-powerful, and not to that of being all-good. His Majesty's wisdom, it is to be hoped, will save him from the snare that may lie under gross adulations; but your youth, and the thirst of praise which I have observed in you, may possibly mislead you to hearken to these charmers, who would conduct your noble nature into tyranny. Be careful, O my Prince! hear them not, fly from their deceits; you

are

are in the succession to a throne, from whence no evil can be imputed to you, but all good must be conveyed from you. Your father is called the Vicegerent of heaven; while he is good, he is the Vicegerent of Heaven. Shall men have authority from the fountain of good to do evil? No, my Prince; let mean and degenerate spirits, which want benevolence, suppose your power impaired by a disability of doing injuries. If want of power to do ill be an incapacity in a Prince, with reverence be it spoken, it is an incapacity he has in common with the deity. Let me not doubt but all pleas, which do not carry in them the mutual happiness of Prince and people, will appear as absurd to your great understanding, as disagreeable to your noble nature. Exert yourself, O generous Prince, against such sycophants, in the glorious cause of liberty; and assume such an ambition worthy of you, to secure your fellow creatures from slavery; from a condition as much below that of brutes, as to act without reason is less miserable than to act against it. Preserve to your future subjects the divine right of being free agents; and to your own royal house, the divine right of being their benefactors. Believe me, my Prince, there is no other right can flow from God. While your Highness is forming yourself for a throne, consider the laws as so many common-places in your study of the science of government; when you mean nothing but justice, they are an ease and help to you. This way of thinking is what gave men the glorious appellations of deliverers and fathers of their country; this made the sight of them rouse their beholders into acclamations, and mankind incapable of bearing their appearance, without applauding it as a benefit. Consider the inexpressible advantages which will ever attend your Highness, while you make the power of

K

rendering

rendering men happy the measure of your actions. While this is your impulse, how easily will that power be extended ! The glance of your eye will give gladness, and your very sentence have a force of bounty. Whatever some men would insinuate, you have lost your subjects when you have lost their inclinations. You are to preside over the minds, not the bodies of men ; the soul is the essence of the man, and you cannot have the true man against his inclinations. Chuse therefore to be the King, or the conqueror of your people ; it may be submission, but it cannot be obedience, that is passive. I am, Sir,

Your Highness's most faithful servant,
WALTER RALEIGH.

CHARLES I. to the Earl of STRAFFORD.

STRAFFORD.

THE misfortune that is fallen upon you by the strange mistaking and conjuncture of these times being such, that I must lay by the thought of employing you hereafter in my affairs ; yet I cannot satisfy myself in honour or conscience, without assuring you (now in the midst of your troubles) that, upon the word of a King, you shall not suffer in life, honour, or fortune. This is but justice, and therefore a very mean reward from a master to so faithful and able a servant, as you have showed yourself to be ; yet it is as much, as I conceive the present times will permit, though none shall hinder me from being,

Your constant faithful friend, CHARLES R.

Earl of STRAFFORD to his Son.

My dearest WILL,

THESE are the last lines that you are to receive from a father that tenderly loves you. I wish there were a greater leisure to impart my mind unto you ;

you ; but our merciful God will supply all things by his grace, and guide and protect you in all your ways ; to whose infinite goodness I bequeath you ; and therefore be not discouraged, but serve him, and trust in him, and he will preserve and prosper you in all things. Be sure you give all respects to my wife, that hath ever had a great love unto you, and therefore will be well becoming you. Never be wanting in your love and care to your sisters, but let them ever be most dear unto you : For this will give others cause to esteem and respect you for it, and is a duty that you owe them in the memory of your excellent mother and myself : Therefore your care and affection to them must be the very same that you are to have of yourself ; and the like regard must you have to your youngest sister ; for indeed you owe it her also, both for her father and mother's sake. Sweet *Will*, be careful to take the advice of those friends, which are by me desired to advise you for your education. Serve God diligently morning and evening, and recommend yourself unto him, and have him before your eyes in all your ways. With patience hear the instructions of those friends I leave with you, and diligently follow their counsel. For, till you come by time to have experience in the world, it will be far more safe to trust to their judgments than your own. Lose not the time of your youth, but gather those seeds of virtue and knowledge which may be of use to yourself, and comfort to your friends, for the rest of your life. And that this may be the better effected, attend thereto with patience, and be sure to correct and refrain yourself from anger. Suffer not sorrow to cast you down, but with chearfulness and good courage go on the race you have to run in all sobriety and truth. Be sure with an hallowed care to have respect to all

the commandments of God, and give not yourself to neglect them in the least things, lest by degrees you come to forget them in the greatest; for the heart of man is deceitful above all things. And in all your duties and devotions towards God, rather perform them joyfully than pensively, for God loves a cheerful giver. For your religion, let it be directed according to that which shall be taught by those which are in God's church, the proper teachers thereof, rather than that you ever either fancy one to yourself, or be led by men that are singular in their own opinion, and delight to go ways of their own finding out: For you will certainly find soberness and truth in the one, and much unsteadiness and vanity in the other. The King, I trust, will deal graciously with you; restore you those honours and that fortune, which a distempered time hath deprived you of, together with the life of your father; which I rather advise might be by a new gift and creation from himself, than by any other means, to the end you may pay the thanks to him without having obligations to any other. Be sure to avoid, as much as you can, to enquire after those that have been sharp in their judgments towards me, and I charge you never to suffer thought of revenge to enter into your heart; but be careful to be informed who were my friends in this prosecution, and to them apply yourself to make them your friends also; and on such you may rely, and bestow much of your conversation amongst them. And God Almighty, of his infinite goodness, bless you and your children's children; and his same goodness bless your sisters in like manner, perfect you in every good work, and give you right understandings in all things. Amen.

Your most loving father;

T. WENTWORTH

King

King CHARLES the Second's Letter to the Duke of YORK in his Exile.

I HAVE already given you my reasons at large, why I think it fit that you should absent yourself for some time beyond sea. As I am utterly sorry for the occasion, so you may be sure I shall never desire it longer, than it will be absolutely necessary both for your good and my service. In the mean time, I think it proper to give you, under my hand, that I expect this compliance from you, and I desire it may be as soon as conveniently you can: You may easily believe with what trouble I write this to you, there being nothing I am more sensible of than the constant kindness you have ever had for me; and I hope you are so just to me, as to be assured that no absence, or any thing else, can ever change me from ever being truly and kindly yours,

CHARLES REX.

Queen ANNE to the Duke of MARLBOROUGH after the Victory of Oudenarde.

I WANT words to express the joy I have that you are well after your glorious success, for which, next to Almighty God, my thanks are due to you: And indeed I can never say enough for all the great and faithful services you have ever done me. But be so just as to believe I am as truly sensible of them as a grateful heart can be, and shall be ready to shew it upon all occasions. I hope you cannot doubt of my esteem and friendship for you, nor think, because I differ with you in some things, it is for want of either. No; I do assure you, if you were here, I am sure you would not think me so much in the wrong in some things, as I fear you do now. I am afraid my

letter should come too late to *London*, and therefore dare say no more, but that I pray God Almighty to continue his protection over you, and send you safe home again: And be assured I shall ever be sincerely, &c.

Duke of MARLBOROUGH to Queen ANNE.

MADAM,

BY what I hear from *London*, I find your Majesty is pleased to think, that when I have reflected, I must be of opinion, that you are in the right in giving Mr. *Hill* the Earl of *Essex's* regiment. I beg your Majesty will be so just to me, as not to think I can be so unreasonable as to be mortified to the degree that I am, if it proceeded only from this one thing; for I shall always be ready and glad to do every thing that is agreeable to you, after I have represented what may be a prejudice to your service. But this is only one of a great many mortifications that I have met with. And as I may not have many opportunities of writing to you, let me beg of your Majesty to reflect what your own people and the rest of the world must think who have been witnesses of the love, zeal and duty, with which I have served you, when they shall see, that after all I have done, it has not been able to protect me against the malice of a bed-chamber woman. Your Majesty will allow me on this occasion, to remind you of what I writ to you the last campaign, of the certain knowledge I had of Mrs. *Masham's* having assured Mr. *Harley*, that I should receive such constant mortifications, as should make it impossible for me to continue in your service. God Almighty and the whole world are my witnesses, with what care and pains, I have served you more than twenty years; and

I was

I was
difficult
stances
me, ha
greatest
retiring
to live,
for the
And y
you an
I shall
who sh
never f

From a

Si

I He
I of
cerned
to fin
from,
of nat
under
dange
a dis
upon
but th
their
to rai
You,
afford
with
You

I was resolved, if possible, to have struggled with difficulties to the end of this war. But the many instances I have had of your Majesty's great change to me, has so broke my spirits, that I must beg, as the greatest and last favour, that you will approve of my retiring, so that I may employ the little time I have to live, in making my just acknowledgments to God, for the protection he has been pleased to give me : And your Majesty may be assured, that my zeal for you and my country is so great, that in my retirement I shall daily pray for your prosperity, and that those who shall serve you as faithfully as I have done, may never feel the hard return that I have met with.

From a Gentleman to his Friend, to comfort him under the Apprehensions of Death.

SIR,

I Heard of your indisposition with a great deal of regret. All your friends are extremely concerned at your desperate condition, but most of all, to find this last scene of your life not only dissonant from, but a little unworthy of the rest. 'Tis a misery of nature to be neither exempt from pain, nor easy under it; but your distemper has nothing in it but danger. I grant it is essential to humanity to dread a dissolution; and that few are found so miserable, but upon very indifferent terms would compound to live; but these are men absolute slaves to the mechanism of their existence, and who have not philosophy enough to raise them above the condition of animated clay. You, Sir, have tasted all the blandishments that life affords, and long ago might have been thought tired with the nauseous revolution of the same delights. You were never imperious in authority, nor supercilious

cilious to your inferiors; you drank without quarrelling, and play'd without swearing; you repay'd what you borrow'd, and lent sometimes more than you could conveniently spare; you laughed at no religion, though you never declared your own: Every one by this discretion thought you of his, because your morality shewed you of the best. If you have not improved your estate, you have spent it not ill, and have left enough to bury you. Methinks these reflections might make your mind more easy under your approaching disunion. That you should chuse to live (if it were in your option) I don't wonder at, since your life was a pleasure to your friends, and never a trouble to yourself. But since necessity seems to have determined your fate, the radical moisture quite exhausted, and the glass, in fine, run out; why should you be anxious at the closing of a period, you have so gloriously protracted to a good old age? Why can't you calmly suffer what it is impossible to avoid, and not by any regrets and reluctances seem too desirous of what must not, cannot be? This were by one action to tarnish the glories of fifty odd years. I can't see a blessing on earth worth your staying for; the eternal vicissitudes of things confirms you, that they were made to be changed, and that the law of succession would be violated, if you did not in your turn make way for a new part to be acted. Shew the world you believed what you practised: Since to die is the consequence of being born, let the scene be quietly shifted, and go calmly off the stage. As you lived honourably, die so, and then you may expect to rest happily, and leave a good name behind you.

B E I
th
no mor
you, to
left me
by my
this ti
I have
and en
the pr
but le
upon
pass a
ness w
is so f
hope,
there
parat
and i
As w
be an
wick
allevi
ginin
low,
steps
when
usual
stant
to fa
myse
men

*To Colonel R***s in Spain.*

BEFORE this can reach the best of husbands and the fondest lover, those tender names will be of no more concern to me. The indisposition in which you, to obey the dictates of your honour and duty, left me, has increased upon me; and I am acquainted by my physicians I cannot live a week longer. At this time my spirits fail me; and it is the ardent love I have for you that carries me beyond my strength, and enables me to tell you, the most painful thing in the prospect of death is, that I must part with you; but let it be a comfort to you I have no guilt hangs upon me, no unrepented folly that retards me; but I pass away my last hours in reflection upon the happiness we have lived in together, and in sorrow that it is so soon to have an end. This is a frailty, which, I hope, is so far from being criminal, that methinks there is a kind of piety in being so unwilling to be separated from a state which is the institution of Heaven, and in which we have lived according to its laws. As we know no more of the next life, but that it will be an happy one to the good, and miserable to the wicked, why may we not please ourselves at least to alleviate the difficulty of resigning this being, in imagining that we shall have a sense of what passes below, and may possibly be employed in guiding the steps of those with whom we walked with innocence when mortal? Why may I not hope to go on in my usual work, and, though unknown to you, be assistant in all the conflicts of your mind? Give me leave to say to you, O best of men! That I cannot figure to myself a greater happiness than in such an employment; to be present at all the adventures to which
human

human life is exposed ; to administer slumber to the eye-lids in the agonies of a fever ; to cover thy beloved face in the day of battle ; to go with thee a guardian angel, incapable of wound or pain, where I have longed to attend thee, when a weak, a fearful woman. These, my dear, are the thoughts with which I warm my poor languid heart ; but indeed I am not capable, under my present weakness, of bearing the strong agonies of mind I fall into, when I form to myself the grief you must be in upon your first hearing of my departure. I will not dwell upon this, because your kind and generous heart will be but the more afflicted, the more the person for whom you lament offers you consolation. My last breath will, if I am myself, expire in a prayer for you. I shall never see thy face again. Farewel for ever.

*From Miss *** to Miss PEMBERTON, giving her the melancholy Account of her Sister's Death.*

Dear Miss PEMBERTON,

JUST as I was setting out for *Worcestershire*, in order to follow my sister, who, you know, has been some time there, I received a letter from my aunt, acquainting me, that she was taken ill last *Friday*, and died in two days after.—Yes, that lately so much admired, that splendid beauty is now reduced to a cold lump of clay ;—for ever closed are those once sparkling eyes ;—hushed is that voice that once gave so much delight ; those limbs, which art was ransacked to adorn, have now no other covering than a simple shroud, and in a few days will be confined within the narrow compass of a tomb—Ah ! what is life !—What all the gaudy pride of youth, of pomp, of grandeur ! What the vain adoration of a
flattering

as
flattering
nothings,
reasonabl
which we
surprised
pen ;—h
been a d
—My si
mind, m
and refl
complish
a mome
how un
great tr
passed fo
childhoo
that de
never to
it. W
myself
ready f
take int
anxious
sure, in
weeks
what w
nal situ
recolle
guilty
their f
tremble
her lat
believe

flattering world!—Delusive pleasures;—fleeting nothings, how unworthy are you of the attention of a reasonable being!—You know the gay manner in which we have always lived, and will, no doubt, be surprised to find expressions of this kind fall from my pen;—but, my dear *Pemberton*, hitherto my life has been a dream; but I am now, thank Heaven, awake:—My sister's fate has roused me from my lethargy of mind, made me see the ends for which I was created, and reflect that there is no time to be lost for their accomplishment. Who can assure me, that in an hour, a moment, I may not be as she is?—And if so, Oh! how unfit, how unprepared to make my audit at the great tribunal!—In what a strange stupidity have I passed fourteen or fifteen years! (for those of my childhood are not to be reckoned) I always knew that death was the portion of the human race, yet never took the least care to arm against the terrors of it. Whenever I went a little journey, I provided myself with all things necessary, yet have I got nothing ready for that long, last voyage, I must one day take into another world:—What an infatuation to be anxious for the minutest requisites for ease and pleasure, in a dwelling where I proposed to stay a few weeks or months, perhaps, yet wholly regardless of what was wanting for making my felicity in an eternal situation! Reason, just kindled, shudders at the recollection of that endless train of follies I have been guilty of:—Well might the poor *Berinthia* feel all their force;—vain, gay, unthinking as myself, I tremble at the bare imagination of those ideas, which her last moments must inspire; for I now faithfully believe with *Mr. Waller*, that,

Leaving

*Leaving the old, both worlds at once they view,
Who stand upon the threshold of the new.*

Whether it was the suddenness of her fate, or a letter she wrote to me not two hours before her death, I know not, that has made this alteration in me; but of this I am certain, that I can never enough acknowledge the goodness of that divine power, without whose assistance it could not have been brought about. I shall make no apology for this melancholy epistle, because I am very sensible that whatever concern you may feel for my sister, it will be greatly alleviated, by finding I am become at least a reasonable creature. Heaven has, I hope, accepted her contrition, and will enable me to be more early in mine. I am, dear Miss,

Yours, &c.

*From the celebrated Mrs. ROWE, to the Right Hon.
the Countess of HERTFORD.*

Written the Day before her Death.

MADAM,

THIS is the last letter you will ever receive from me, the last assurance I shall give you on earth, of a sincere and steadfast friendship; but when we meet again, I hope it will be in the heights of immortal love and extasy. Mine perhaps may be the glad spirit to congratulate your safe arrival to the happy shores. Heaven can witness how sincere my concern for your happiness is: Thither I have sent my ardent wishes, that you may be secured from the flattering delusions of the world; and, after your pious example has been long a blessing to mankind, may calmly resign your

your breath, and enter the confines of unmolested joy.—I am now taking my farewel of you here, but it is a short adieu, with full persuasion that we shall soon meet again.—But oh ! in what elevation of happiness !—In what enlargement of mind, and what perfection of every faculty !—What transporting reflections shall we make on the advantages of which we shall be eternally possessed !—To him that loved us in his blood shall we ascribe immortal glory, dominion, and praise for ever : This is all my salvation, all my hope. That name in whom the Gentiles trust, in whom all the families of the earth are blessed, is now my glorious, my unfailing confidence. In his worth alone I expect to stand justified before infinite purity and justice.—How poor are my hopes, if I depended on those works, which my vanity, or the partiality of men have called good ; and which, if examined by divine purity, would prove, perhaps, but specious sins ! The best actions of my life would be found defective, if brought to the test of that unblemished holiness, in whose sight the Heavens are not clean. Where were my hopes, but for a redeemer's merit and atonement ?—How desperate, how undone my condition !—With the utmost advantages I could boast, I should step back and tremble at the thoughts of appearing before the unblemished Majesty !—Oh JESUS ! What harmony dwells in thy name ! Celestial joy and immortal life are in the sound :—Let Angels set thee to their golden harps, let the ransomed nations for ever magnify thee.—What a dream is mortal life ! What shadows are all the objects of mortal sense ! All the glories of mortality (my much beloved friend) will be nothing in your view at the awful hour of death, when you must be

L

separated

separated from this lower creation, and enter on the borders of the immortal world.

Something persuades me this will be the last farewell in this world; Heaven forbid it should be an everlasting parting! May that divine protection, whose care I implore, keep you steadfast in the faith of christianity, and guide your steps in the strictest paths of virtue. Adieu, my most dear friend, until we meet in the Paradise of God.

E. ROWE.

*To Miss W***, advising her to take Care of her House.*

AS you are tenant at will in a very handsome genteel house, and are now capable of furnishing it in the politest manner, ruling it by the strictest maxims of œconomy and decorum, permit a friend to give a few cursory hints in an affair of so much importance. Your building is composed of some of the finest materials I ever saw, and is so much the more liable to discover the flaw and spot that may accidentally touch it.—'Tis erected of a proper height, a just size, reared on a regular plan, and finished with the most accurate proportion. On the top stands an eminent turret, furnished with a room of a globular form, which I observe has two crystal windows in the front. These are so constructed as to be exceeding useful, as they command an extensive prospect, and, if always kept clean and bright, will prove a very great ornament to the house. I advise you not to look through them at every object that passes by; be sure to shut them soon at night, and you may open them as early as you please in the morning. On each side I discover a small portal to receive company: take care they don't always stand open, for then you will be crouded with visitors, and perhaps with many such as
you

you will not like ; let them never be shut against the instructive parent, the advising friend, or the supplicating orphan. I took notice of one gate in the front, at which all your company goes out ; let that generally be barred close ; be cautious what visitors you let out publicly, lest if any of ill character be seen coming from it, you draw a scandal upon your house. It will be necessary therefore to lay a strict injunction of vigilance on your two porters, who stand centinels in liveries of the deepest scarlet, just without the ivory pallisadoes. I have seen some people paint the two pannels just below the windows, but I would advise you to the contrary, for your own natural colours far excel all the decorations of art. This part of the edifice is supported by a pillar of *Corinthian* marble, whose base is ornamented with two alabaster semi-globes, over which is generally drawn a fine lawn curtain of admirable needle-work. Beneath is the great hall, in which you have a small closet of exquisite workmanship ; this, I suppose, is the place of your secret retirement, open to none but yourself, or some faithful intimate friend. I advise you to keep this always clean, furnish it well, make it a little library of the best practical authors, and visit it frequently, especially when you return home from church, or leave a circle of acquaintance, which you have met at the tea-table. Let the outside of the hall not appear like an hearse hung round with escutcheons, nor like a coach of state bedaubed with gilt and colourings, but let it be plain, neat, and clean, to convince the world that it is kept more for use than ornament. You are sensible, Miss, time effaces the beauty, and demolishes the strength of the noblest structure, and therefore will not be surprized to find your little tenement subject to the same change:

Doubtless, it has often wanted repairs, though you have lived in it no longer, which are plain intimations the house will one day fall.—You may be soon turned out,—the landlord may give you warning, or may not;—this is uncertain;—be always ready to go when called upon, and then you will not be afraid to leave it at the shortest notice. One thing I would observe too, is, that when you quit the house, no other tenant will inhabit it, but 'twill lie waste and in ruins; yet the proprietor will some time or other rebuild it for your reception in a more durable manner, with the same materials, but so refined and modified that it will be liable to no accident nor decays; and as it is absolutely necessary that your habitation be new rear'd in some other place, I heartily wish it may be in a finer country, under a milder climate, and well shelter'd from all storms; then will your situation be happy and honourable, and your lease never expire.

Yours, &c.

LAURA to AURELIA.

COULD your importunity have prevailed with my brother to have left me in *London*, you had been free from the vexation that I shall certainly give you, by making you the confidant of all my country adventures; and I hope you will relieve my chagrin, by telling me what the dear, bewitching busy world is doing, while I am idly fauntering away my time in rural shades. How happy are you, my dear *Aurelia*! How I envy you the enjoyment of dust, of crouds and noise, with all the polite hurry of the *Beau-monde*!

My brother brought me hither to see a country-seat he has lately purchased; he would fain persuade me
it

it is fin
situated
Indeed
at a dr
the Op
this wo
you wh
the end
the lim
among
never
could
travel
seemed
of all r
trees a
fatyrift

" Gr
" An

I had
coache
of pur
the fin
murde
bear i
if I f
seats
glitter
being
dryad
societ
coat,
his sh

it is finely situated, but I should think it more finely situated in the *Mall*, or even in *Cheapside*, than here. Indeed I hardly know where we are, only that it is at a dreadful distance from the Theatre-Royal, from the Opera, from the Masquerade, and every thing in this world that is worth living for. I can scarce tell you whither to direct your letters; we are certainly at the ends of the earth, on the borders of the continent, the limits of the habitable globe; under the polar star, among wild people and savages. I thought we should never have come to the end of our pilgrimage; nor could I forbear asking my brother, if we were to travel by dry land to the *Antipodes*; not a mile but seemed ten, that carried me from *London*, the centre of all my joys. The country is my aversion; I have trees and hedges, steep hills, and silent vallies: The satyrists may laugh, but to me,

*"Green fields, and shady groves, and crystal springs,
"And Larks, and Nightingales, are odious things."*

I had rather hear *London* cries, with the rattle of coaches, than sit listening to the melancholy murmur of purling brooks, or all the wild music of the woods; the smell of violets give me the hystericks; fresh air murders me; my constitution is not robust enough to bear it; the cooling zephyrs will fan me into a catarrh, if I stay here much longer. If these are the seats of the muses, let them unenvied enjoy their glittering whimsies, and converse with the visionary beings of their own forming. I have no fancy for dryades and fairies, nor the least prejudice to human society; a mere earthly beau, with an embroidered coat, suits my taste better than an aerial lover with his shining tresses and rain-bow wings.

The sober twilight, which has employed so many soft descriptions, is with me a very dull period; nor does the Moon (on which the poets doat) with all her starry train, delight me half so much as an assembly-room illuminated with wax-candles: This is what I should prefer to the glaring Sun in his meridian splendor: Daylight makes me sick, it has something in it so common and vulgar, that it seems fitter for peasants to make hay in, or country lasses to spin by, than for the use of people of distinction. You pity me, I know, dear *Aurelia*, in this deplorable state; the whole creation is a blank to me, 'tis all joyless and desolate. In whatever gay images the muses have dressed these rustic abodes, I have not penetration enough to discover them: Not the flowery field, nor spangled sky, the rosy morn, or balmy evening, can recreate my thoughts: I am neither a religious nor poetical enthusiast; and without either of these qualifications, what should I do in silent retreats and pensive shades? I find myself little at ease in this absence of the noisy diversions of the town; 'tis hard for me to keep up my spirits in leisure and retirement; it makes me anxiously inquisitive what will become of me when my breath flies away: Death, that ghastly phantom, perpetually intrudes on my solitude, and some doleful knell from a neighbouring steeple often calls upon me to ruminate on coffins and funerals, graves and gloomy sepulchers. As these dismal subjects put me in the vapours, and make me start at my own shadow, the sooner I come to town the better; and I wish my dear *Aurelia*, you would oblige me so far as to lay a scheme for my escape. Adieu.

The

The fol
prob

DE

I HO
tha
so well
have n
envy y
frost a
burnt
than w
in Aug
montib
in the
ing an
silent
mong
from
than
compa
and m
in and
with a
critic
I am
with
more
count
Pray
vice
your

Aug.
My

The following Letter was wrote by Mr. ADDISON,
probably at Rome, to — MONTAGUE, Esq;

DEAR SIR,

I HOPE this will find you safe at *Geneva*; and that the adventure of the rivulet, which you have so well celebrated in your last, has been the worst you have met with in your journey thither. I can't but envy your being among the *Alps*, where you may see frost and snow in the dog-days. We are here quite burnt up, and are at least ten degrees nearer the sun than when you left us. I am very well satisfied 'twas in *August*, that *Virgil* wrote his *O quis me gelidis sub montibus Hæmi*, &c. Our days at present, like those in the first chapter of *Genesis*, consist only of the evening and the morning; for the *Roman* noons are as silent as the midnights of other countries. But among all these inconveniencies, the greatest I suffer is from your departure, which is more afflicting to me than the canicule. I am forc'd, for want of better company, to converse mostly with pictures, statues, and medals: For, you must know, I deal very much in ancient coins; and can count out a sum in sesterces, with as much ease as in pounds sterling. I am a great critic in rust, and can tell you the age of it at first sight. I am only in some danger of losing my acquaintance with our *English* money; for at present I am much more used to the *Roman*. If you glean up any of our country news, be so kind as forward it this way. Pray give Mr. *Dashwood's* and my very humble service to Sir *Thomas Aston*, and accept of the same yourself from, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate humble servant,

Aug. 7.

J. ADDISON.

My Lord *Bernard*, &c. give their humble service.

From

*From Miss *** to Lady ***.*

THE first letter from an absent friend is surely the most agreeable thing to muse over in nature. Yours from *Hatfield* revived in me those pleasing remembrances which not only enliven, but expand the heart; that very heart which, but the moment before, felt itself mightily shrunk and contracted at the thoughts of your departure. Lady *H. Beauclerk* partook of the pleasure. The moment she saw your hand, she craved *half!*—And read it most complacently over my shoulder. 'Tis to no purpose to tell you, how much you were missed by every body that stayed in town; how often I cast my eyes up at your dressing-room windows, or how many people I've run over in contemplating your dining-room shutters. All I have to beg of you is, to write to me very often; to be mindful of your health; and to order *John*, when I go to town again, to tie up the knocker.—I could tell you many stories of the sensible things, but of all the insensible ones upon this occasion, your lamp provoked me the most. To see that creature, when I've gone by in an evening, burn so pertly, and with so much alacrity, has put me out of all patience. To what purpose should he light us into your house now? Or who'd be obliged to him for his paultry rays?—I took a contemplative turn or two in your dressing-room once or twice; but 'twas so like walking over your grave, that I could not bare to stay.—Lady *H.* departed two days after you; and in short I lived to see almost every body I lov'd go before me. So last *Saturday* I made my own exit, with equal decency and dignity; that is, with a thorough resignation of the world I left, and an earnest desire after that

that I an
Peggy S
last hom
of Lady
where
but to
plored S
hears
weeps p
a terrib
has not

The D
Acco
Life

TH
gives n
kind
over n
serves
tisfact
has b
So, V
(but
upon
Egert
luteft
ingly
silver
silver
indee
has
creatu

that I am now enjoying with Lady Bowyer, and Miss Peggy Stonehouse. I shall begin verging towards my last home, after having just touch'd upon the confines of Lady H. B's world, there to subside and be at peace; where I shall have nothing farther to hope for—but to meet with a letter from you. I have implored St. Swithin in your behalf; but he either not hears me, or, to pay you a greater compliment, weeps plentifully for your absence. I fear you've had a terrible journey, for scarce a day has passed that he has not shed many tears.

Miss PAGET to Miss VOKES.

The Description of the dear Ball. A full and true Account of the Birth, Parentage and Education, Life, Character and Behaviour of the Dancers.

THIS whole day do I dedicate (for my eyes are scarcely quite open) to the pleasure it always gives me to write to my dear Charlotte. Your two kind letters deserve all acknowledgment.—It's all over now! and I think a ball, when it's over, only serves to torment one,—and yet, whip it, there is satisfaction in reflecting on past happiness;—for what has been, you know, Charlotte, may be again.—So, Vokes, you must know, that Mrs. Islip's coach (but no Mrs. Rumsey, thank Heaven, in it) called upon Mrs. Bartlett, in order to go in company to Egerton-Green. Mrs. Bartlett was dressed in a white lutestring gown and petticoat, and looked charmingly;—and Sukey Paget had on her yellow and silver (never was but once at Leicester-House) and my silver tissue shoes, and diamond buckles. Mamma, indeed, lent me all her jewels (the birth-night) and has never since offered to take them again, a dear creature.—But she hoped, she said, I would not be

be disobliged if she borrowed them of me one day or other for herself. So, I suppose, she has not altogether reduced Mr. *Abburnham* to despair, though she tells me again and again, and time after time, that she'll never part with her liberty any more:—Liberty, my dear *Vokes*, only think of that; for what is liberty, you know, but an indulgence of one's choice? My good mother, I believe, is more afraid of my liberty than her own, but that you and I will take another opportunity to talk of. Violent was the croud of coaches at *Egerton*; it was all another *Ranelagh*. The bride was in a white lutestring sack, pinked and full trimmed, and had four very neat diamond buckles to her jumps, white silk mittens, and a fatten shoe braided with silver cord; but she neither became the dress, nor the dress her: she was the image of a genteel doll, and had about the same degree of motion, seeming (to use Mamma's expression) to have lost her liberty. The bridegroom had on a frightful purple laced with gold, the express figure of the pulpit-cloth which my mamma gave Dr. *Bargrove*, and opened the ball with Lady *Susan Lawson*, who is actually a fine woman, and if she had less affectation, would be more admired for her beauty. Her Ladyship declining a second dance, Mr. *Lawson* twirled the bride into a minuet, who moved as if she had absolutely no joints, and in imitation of Lady *Susan*, calling no other partner, Mr. *Lawson* singled out red *Lucy Benson*, with a dark pair of new eye-brows, but nothing else remarkable. Her second awkward partner was a foreigner, and was as foreign to the dance as to the nation, hopping about like a water-wagtail; I forgot his name, but it was somewhat like the *Sieur Hugglebatch* or *Gubblebatch*, or some such uncouth harsh business, as rough

as a nutmeg-grater. Mr. *Gubblebatch* shewed he had some taste by taking out Mrs. *Bartlett*. The dear creature began once more to look like herself, danced so easy, so true to the music, so politely graceful and serene, whilst two parts in three of the company were ready to burst with laughing at her inimitable contrast, the gentleman with the hard name. Sweet *Nancy Bartlett* (resolving not to make her husband jealous of her choice) picked out a fearful figure, Mr. *Selkirk*, in Saxon-blue; the man, *Charlotte*, was really tipsy, tho' indeed every body said he was never otherwise, and that was his excuse. Out the insensible creature singled, who but *Jenny Rowland's* nipped-short waist like a honey-pot, or a half-penny milk maid: If the Gentleman had been really sober, he might have seen other objects without spectacles, a little her superiors I can't but say. I could have told him a little tale of pedigree, that might have contributed to his discernment of who and what. Who do you think the object chose next to give her lilly-hand to? Mr. *Appelby* of all people upon earth, hoop, owl, hoop, hoop to thy brother, thought I; for nothing was ever better matched since dancing was created. But *Hob* fitted me for my contempt, by seizing upon me of all the birds in the air, and all the fishes in the sea, to be his lawful prey. But I was secretly not displeased at it,—for I was sensible that I should appear to no disadvantage after his former maux, and was under some very disagreeable apprehensions that Miss *Edley's* tapestry garment would have swept the ground before me.—Indeed, *Charlotte*, I entirely forgive him his choice, for I had now an opportunity of commanding the hand of the invincible proud *Ardelio*; Mr. *Bartlett* had determined not to dance a minuet, and begged me not to think of him

him. Indeed I shall, says I, Mr. *Barilett*,—but faith I never intended it, for I hate of all things, *Charlotte*, to dance with a married man. Go with 'um to a play, or an opera, or let 'um wait on one to *Vaux-hall*, or *Ranelagh*, or so, but never chuse 'um for a partner. One has no hopes of a married man, my dear, unless 'tis of getting rid of him.—*Sally Leeson* and Miss *Finch* ey'd me most deliciously, for I love dearly to see folks bursting with envy.—They were in hopes of sharing the handsome fop;—but he is the most incomparable dancer, and yet, *Charlotte*, he knows it so perfectly well,—but how can any body be so accomplished without perceiving it themselves?—And yet I hate him too irreconcilably, because he danced country dances with *Sally Leeson*. Her charms tho', *Charlotte*, what mortal could resist, elegantly attired as she was, in a large pattern-embroidered gown and petticoat, the emblem of a worked bed, and a frightful pair of shoes of the same, which, without prejudice or partiality, was unfashionable and bunting.

But the bell rings, dear *Charlotte*, and I must run down to dinner.—You and I write like *Clarissa Harlowe* and Miss *Howe*, only not totally in the same strain,—but in this, I believe, we all four agree, that next to the conversation of a friend is her correspondence.

Miss VOKES to Miss PAGET.

A fanciful Aunt.—The Troubles of a dependent Niece. Hampstead, (Tuesday Morning, Noon, and Night, from perpetual interruptions.)

My dear Miss PAGET,

NO living creature, but dear you, could have so delighted I by myself I: really and truly your historical description of the *Egerton-Green* hop, has been
a most

a most restoring cordial to the spirits of a deplorable
Charlotte Vokes.

This very hour am I wishing and wishing for such a companion as your dear solitary Mrs. *Bartlett*, whilst you, *Sukey*, are fighting for *Ranelagh* and *Vaux-ball*. I am a perfect *enfant perdu* in the front of the battle of despair. Madam, my aunt *Wallingford* has had a return of her megrims, and no victim truly but miserable me can appease the fury of her evil genius. So she has begged me of my Mamma, as *Nancy Preston*'s rich saucebox of an humble servant did her, without looking upon the girl's own consent as a thing requisite to be solicited. *Nancy*, ma'am, was married yesterday morning at the *Savoy*. *Preston* gave her but a dirty thousand pounds (O for estates of three thousand a year!) and so she is to look upon herself from her wedding-day forth for evermore, obliged for her pin-money to the generosity of her husband, which she's greatly to be envied for without all doubt.—But I forget myself wretchedly,—dear Miss *Paget* overlook my absurdities, I am as stupid as Mrs. *Enfield*. All yesterday morning my aunt fancied herself a pea hen. You may think it incredible, but upon my life and soul it is veritable fact; Down she set herself, *Sukey*, in an easy chair, fighting and complaining with infinite discomposure, beating the devil's tattoo with her foot upon the frame of a table incessantly for two hours, and asking every creature about her if her horrid screaming was not offensive to the company.—Dr. *Bramston* is afraid it will turn to downright melancholy: There is but one symptom, he says, that opposes such a conjecture, and that is, her excessive inclination to change the humour of her fancifulness from one complaint to another.—This morning at four o'clock she called one of her sisters

M

up,

up, and bid her come very gently to the bed for fear of waking her.—Ma'am, says the nurse, your Ladyship is already awake.—No, fool, says she, I was in a sound sleep but two moments ago, and designed to have continued so the winter.—I am a poor, harmless, inoffensive Dormouse, but your cruelty will soon make an end of me,—and shedding a most plentiful shower of tears, she began to be a little more composed, till the milk-woman arrived, whom she mistook for poor puls, and was terrified into three quarters of a fit. Upon my credit and honour the poor gentlewoman is neither more nor less than a cousin *Betty*. She'll take neither physic nor advice, but has a vast opinion of preventive remedies, and has walked with a stick, God knows how long, for fear she should be lame. You that never knew what it is to be low-spirited, if you could get a few friends to talk to you, can have no idea of such a whimsical delirium. But she is really the object which I have represented her; and I do assure you, Madam *Suky* (if you chuse for your conviction more instances than one) Dr. *Bramston* says, that he knew a great student at the University who fancied he was an egg, and was perpetually lolling in an easy chair like a Lady that lies in, till after some months of fears and languishings, and ready-to-die with apprehensions, he heard his outside shell (by a fortunately droll and windy accident) give a bouncing crack, which hatched him into himself again.—I wish to the Lord I knew what happy catastrophe would have that effect upon my aunt *Wallingsford*, for I verily believe, if I'm to live with her seven successive days, I shall be as much out of my wits as she is.

Pity my pain, ye gentle swains!

Ma'am,

Ma'am
tease
nably
Dormi
entirel
the m
admitt
go th
cruel t
lieve)
glotin
the w
a con
shall
Trelas
been
poor
lawm
expres
d—
head
but
sequen
dear
(wher
that h
God
Char
she v
every
fagin
mity
with
Miss
the

Ma'am, I suffer not only the diurnal teaze, teaze, teaze of my poor fanciful aunt, but the most imaginably dismal of imprisonments.—The room we Dormice are inclosed in (for we are all of a feather) is entirely in close mourning, that is to say, *Sukey*, only the middle stripe of the window shutter is left a-jar, admitting one solitary stream of sun-shine. Whirrr-r-r go the odious coaches to the long-room——cruel to reflect upon, and not a creature (I dare believe) in one of them, but to be sure cranes out her gloting head to tantalize my miserable half-face at the window-slip. Do, dear Miss *Paget*, contrive a contrivance for my relief, and your petitioner shall ever pray. I might have gone to my uncle *Trelawney's* in *Worcestershire*, but that would have been out of the frying-pan into the fire,—for he, poor man, has everlastingly the gout, and *Bet Trelawney* writes me word, that he never uses a kinder expression than d——n you, but generally he says, d——n you all.—Twenty times have I had it in my head to contrive how to be exchanged for—sister *Nora*; but she's an artful hussy, and I'm afraid of the consequence of such a project.—You must know, my dear *Sukey*, that my aunt is violently fond of me (whether Pea-Hen or Dormouse) and says frequently that her house, and her gardens, and her jewels, and God knows what besides, is to be all her dear dear *Charlotte's*; and ten to one but upon a little provocation she would take it into her whimsical noddle to call every inch of it her dear, dear *Nora's*. O my pre-faging, pit-a-pating, foolish heart!—What a calamity it is to have other people's humours to deal with as tenderly as one's own! Night, night, dear Miss *Paget*, and if friendship should casually let slip the opportunity of writing me an immediate line of

comfort, let compassion be kindly interested in behalf of your poor *Charlotte Vokes*.

Miss EVELYN to Lady EVELYN.

Troubles in High Life.

Dear and honoured Madam, Tunbridge, June 11.

CENSORIOUS remark continues to let you know, that the pride of *Mrs. Macknamara's* happiness has been discomposed by dull *English* form and insipidity. The whole affair is no more than this; *Mrs. Harley*, and *Mrs. Webster*, and *Miss Harriot Montague*, and *Mrs. Ingram*, and *Mrs. Macknamara*, met at *Mrs. Powlet's*.—Unfortunately *Mrs. Powlet* (from a knowledge of the polite world) ordered tea first to *Mrs. Harley*, and then to *Miss Harriot*, and then to *Mrs. Macknamara*, upon which *Mrs. Macknamara*, chose no tea. The company looked at one another, and *Mrs. Macknamara*, with some confusion, upon her fan. And when *Mrs. Powlet* returned the visit the next day, *Mrs. Macknamara* thought it expedient to send a dish of coffee to *Miss Ruggins*, in preference to *Mrs. Powlet*. *Mrs. Powlet* had too much good sense either not to see *Sukey's* design, or to resent the affront before the company: But their acquaintance is totally dissolved upon it, and *Mrs. Macknamara* extremely blamed for her behaviour, both at *Mrs. Powlet's* tea-table and her own.—Great troubles succeed one another. This was only a previous step to a more sensible mortification. *Lady Mary Anderson*, *Mrs. Powlet's* niece, gave a grand entertainment at the *Rocks*; *Mrs. Morton* and I had the honour of being invited to it, and *Mrs. Macknamara* (severe forgetfulness of *Lady Mary*!) was left out of the list. *Sukey* finding herself slighted

slighted, disguised her sense of the affront by feigning herself indisposed, till she had the triumphal satisfaction of resenting it, by making a splendid ball for all the people of quality that are here, except Mrs. *Powlet* and Lady *Mary*.—These are the momentous accidents in life, which make up the lot of that complaint, without which the more distinguished part of mankind would be generally but too fortunate.—Some griefs, Mrs. *Morton* says, are imaginary, and some are real. Other people seem to be of her opinion, and the proposition looks easy to be believed. But I would fain be informed how to distinguish rightly the one sort from the other: For as all happiness is confessedly the result of opinion, if trifles can make you think yourself miserable, you are more effectually and really wretched than the poor creatures who depend upon your daily charity for subsistence. My cousin *Morton* desires all due compliments with, dear Madam,

Your dutiful daughter's,

Miss EVELYN to Lady EVELYN.

(Mrs. Paget's Reconciliation with her daughter.)

MRS. *Paget*, Mamma, is a very angel. She accepted our mediation, which was humanely and eloquently enforced by good Dr. *Arlington* and Mrs. *Olson*. She consented to see poor *Sukey*, and ordered her coach yesterday morning to *Tunbridge-Wells*, to take her from a set of witnesses to her misfortunes, whose pity is as cruel as their contempt. Mrs. *Morton* and I went in our coach to meet her a few miles from the park. *Sukey* did not even suffer her maid to come with her; in which, I think, she acted with discretion; for who knows but that she might be a creature in the interest of Mr. *Macknamara*?

And we have some reasons for suspecting that she was. The croud, *Sukey* says, that assembled to see her get into the coach, was innumerable, and she thought she should never have supported herself under the weight of so much public observation and remark; but she considered that she was going to the embraces of an affectionate parent, and that was a relief to her. —Mrs. *Crisp*, had the humanity to accompany her as far as *Rocheſter*. *Sukey* had asked that favour of Mrs. *Lemſon* where she lodged;---but Mrs. *Lemſon*, in a very formal manner, begged to be excused, she said, from interfering between man and wife. Only think, Mamma, of being reduced to the extremity of making such a request to such a person, and being denied in such a provoking manner.---Poor *Sukey* was overjoyed to see us coming out to meet her,---and getting out of her Mamma's coach, begged we would give her leave to accompany us; for that she was terrified with her own reflections to a very great degree;---and whilst we were going to *Paget-Bury*, recited to us her anxieties.---At our return Mrs. *Paget* was in her dressing room, and the window-curtains being let down, corresponded with the melancholy scene. The dear good woman had ordered all her people, upon pain of her displeasure, not to stir out of the servants hall, that their inquisitive presence might not add to her poor daughter's confusion. *Sukey* had scarcely spirits enough to walk up the great stair-case, and Mrs. *Morton* and I were almost equally terrified. I was never before so much shock'd since I was born. Mrs. *Morton* opened the dressing-room door, and *Sukey* ran in screaming and crying in a most melancholly manner, and falling down on her knees embraced her amiable mother, whose tears and sighs from the very heart prevented her

as
her capa
for God
and to fa
miserabl
Mrs. Pa
self, it i
passion.
clasping
fore he
compan
inexpres
deed, m
extraor
the fir
have fi
more
Nay,
that f
long
my de
tarda
lateſt
M
more
ſuade
daug
I
plin
are
van
tre

her capacity of speaking : *Sukey* still intreating her for God's sake to look upon her with compassion, and to say that she forgave her, for she was the most miserable creature upon earth. My dear child, says *Mrs. Paget*, as soon as she had power to express herself, it is impossible not to look upon thee with compassion. Indeed I do forgive thee, *Sukey* ! And clasping her hands round her neck, as she kneeled before her, their kisses mingled with tears, were accompanied with a thousand mutual tenderesses and inexpressible testimonies of affection and sorrow. Indeed, my dear Mamma, there was something in this extraordinary interview more singularly affecting than the finest tragedy in the world.---From what we have since observed of their behaviour, *Mrs. Paget* is more devoted to her, if it be possible, than ever. Nay, she said to *Mrs. Morton* (speaking of *Sukey*) that she was lost and is found.---We hope, after a long absence, and a very severe one, to come to kiss my dear Papa and Mamma's hands, at farthest on *Saturday*, in which four in the afternoon will be the latest hour.

Many tokens of love are sent Papa and you : None more sincere, I have the happiness of being persuaded, than those of, dear Madam, your dutiful daughter.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY to Mr. POPE.

I Should believe myself happy in your good opinion, but that you treat me so much in a style of compliment. It hath been observed of women, that they are more subject in their youth to be touched with vanity than men, on account of their being generally treated this way ; but the weakest women are not more

more weak than that class of men, who are thought to pique themselves upon their wit. The world is never wanting, when a coxcomb is accomplishing himself, to help to give him the finishing stroke. Every man is apt to think his neighbour overstock'd with vanity, yet I cannot but fancy there are certain times, when most people are in a disposition of being informed; and 'tis incredible what a vast good a little truth might do, spoken in such seasons. A small alms will do a great kindness to people in extreme necessity. I could name an acquaintance of yours, who would at this time think himself more obliged to you for the information of his faults, than the conformation of his follies. If you would make those the subject of a letter, it might be as long as I could wish your letters always were. I do not wonder you have hitherto found some difficulty (as you are pleased to say) in writing to me, since you have always chosen the task of commending me: Take but the other way, and, I dare engage, you will find none at all. As for my verses which you praise so much, I may truly say they have never been the cause of any vanity in me, except what they gave me when they first occasioned my acquaintance with you. But I have several times since been in danger of this vice; as often, I mean, as I received any letters from you. 'Tis certain, the greatest magnifying glasses in the world are a man's own eyes, when they look upon his own person; yet even in those I cannot fancy myself so extremely like *Alexander the Great*, as you would persuade me. If I must be like him, 'tis you will make me so by complimenting me into a better opinion of myself than I deserve: They made him think he was the son of *Jupiter*, and you assure me I am a man of parts. But is this all you can say to my honour? You
said

said ten
friend.
share in
and few
Sancho
a great
sift upon
greatest
a fool
curable
them a
things.
best w
the eff
which
poet.
that a
be to
none
serve
sitten

A
then
over
sure
and
sure
then
to
yet
be
ver

said ten times as much more, when you call'd me your friend. After having made me believe I possessed a share in your affections, to treat me with compliments and sweet sayings, is like the proceedings with poor *Sancho Pancha*: They persuaded him that he enjoyed a great dominion, and then gave him nothing to subsist upon but wafers and marmalade. In our days the greatest obligation you can lay upon a wit, is to make a fool of him. For as when mad-men are found incurable, wise-men give them their way, and please them as well as they can; so when those incorrigible things, poets, are once irrecoverably bemused, the best way both to quiet them, and secure yourself from the effects of their phrenzy, is to feed their vanity; which indeed, for the most part, is all that is fed in a poet. You may believe me, I could be heartily glad that all you say were as true applied to me as it would be to yourself, for several weighty reasons; but for none so much as that I might be to you what you deserve; whereas I can now be no more than is consistent with the small, though utmost capacity of, &c.

From Mr. WALSH to Mr. POPE.

AT my return from the North I received the favour of your letter, which had lain there till then. Having been absent about six weeks, I read over your Pastorals again with a great deal of pleasure, and, to judge the better, read *Virgil's* Eclogues, and *Spenser's* Calendar, at the same time; and I assure you I continue the same opinion I had always of them. By the little hints you take upon all occasions to improve them, 'tis probable you will make them yet better against winter; though there is a mean to be kept even in that too, and a man may correct his verses till he takes away the true spirit of them; especially

cially if he submits to the correction of some who pass for great critics by mechanical rules, and never enter into the true design and genius of an author. I have seen some of these that would hardly allow any one good ode in *Horace*, who cry *Virgil* wants fancy, and that *Homer* is very incorrect. While they talk at this rate, one would think them above the common race of mortals: But generally they are great admirers of *Ovid* and *Lucan*; and when they write themselves, we find out all the mystery. They scan their verses upon their fingers; run after conceits and glaring thoughts; their poems are all made up of couplets, of which the first may be last, or last first, without any prejudice to their works; in which there is no design or method, or any thing natural or just. For you are certainly in the right, that in all writings whatsoever (not poetry only) nature is to be followed, and we should be jealous of ourselves for being fond of similes, conceits, and what they call, *saying fine things*. When we were in the North, my Lord *Wharton* shew'd me a letter he had received from a certain General in *Spain*: I told him I would by all means have that General recall'd, and set to writing here at home, for it was impossible that a man with so much wit as he shew'd, could be fit to command an army, or do any other business *. As for what you say of expression, 'tis indeed the same thing to wit, as dress is to beauty: I have seen many women overdress'd, and several look better in a careless night-gown, with their hair about their ears, than Mademoiselle *Spanheim* dress'd for a ball. I do not design to be in *London*

* Mr. *Walsb's* remark will be thought very innocent, when the reader is inform'd that it was made on the Earl of *Peterborough* just before the glorious campaigns of *Barcelona* and *Valentia*.

don till towards the parliament ; then I shall certainly be there, and hope by that time you will have finished your pastorals as you would have them appear in the world, and particularly the third, of *Autumn*, which I have not seen. Your last Eclogue being upon the same subject as that of mine on Mrs. *Tempest's* death, I should take it very kind in you to give it a little turn, as if it were to the memory of the same Lady, if it were not written for some particular woman whom you would make immortal. You may take occasion to shew the difference between poets mistresses and other men's. I only hint this, which you may either do, or let alone, just as you think fit. I shall be very much pleased to see you again in town, and to hear from you in the mean time. I am, with very much esteem, yours, &c.

Mr. POPE to Mr. CROMWELL.

I Believe it was with me when I left the town, as it is with a great many men when they leave the world, whose loss itself they do not so much regret as that of their friends whom they leave behind in it. For I do not know one thing for which I can envy *London*, but for your continuing there. Yet I guess you will expect me to recant this expression, when I tell you, *Sappho* (by which heathenish name you have christened a very orthodox Lady) did not accompany me into the country. Well, you have your Lady in the town still, and I have my heart in the country still, which being wholly unemploy'd as yet, has the more room in it for my friends, and does not want a corner at your service. You have extremely obliged me by your frankness and kindness ; and if I have abus'd it by too much freedom on my part, I hope you will attribute it to the natural openness of my temper, which

which knows how to shew respect where it feels affection. I would love my friend as my mistress, without ceremony; and hope a little rough usage sometimes may not be more displeasing to the one, than it is to the other.

If you have any curiosity to know in what manner I live, or rather lose a life, *Martial* will inform you in one line.

Prandeo, poto, cano, ludo, lego, caeno, quiesco.

Every day with me is literally another yesterday, for it is exactly the same: It has the same business, which is poetry; and the same pleasure, which is idleness. A man might indeed pass his time much better, but I question if any man could pass it much easier. If you will visit our shades this spring, which I very much desire, you may perhaps instruct me to manage my game more wisely: But at present I am satisfied to trifle away my time any way, rather than let it stick by me; as shop-keepers are glad to be rid of those goods at any rate, which would otherwise always be lying upon their hands. Sir, if you will favour me sometimes with your letters, it will be a great satisfaction to me on several accounts; and on this in particular, that it will shew me (to my comfort) that even a wise man, is sometimes very idle; for so you must needs be when you can find leisure to write to,

Yours, &c.

Mr. POPE to Mr. CROMWELL.

I Have nothing to say to you in this letter, but I was resolved to write to tell you so. Why should I not content myself with so many great examples of deep divines, profound casuists, grave philosophers; who have written, not letters only, but whole tomes
and

and voluminous treatises about nothing? Why should a fellow like me, who all his life does nothing, be ashamed to write nothing? and that to one who has nothing to do but to read it? But perhaps you'll say, the whole world has something to do, something to talk of, something to wish for, something to be employed about; but pray, Sir, cast up the account, put all these somethings together, and what is the sum-total but just nothing? I have no more to say, but to desire you to give my service (that is nothing) to your friends, and to believe that I am nothing more than your, &c.

From Mr. POPE to a Lady,

I AM not at all concern'd to think that this letter may be less entertaining than some I have sent: I know you are a friend that will think a kind letter as good as a diverting one. He that gives you his mirth, makes a much less present than he that gives you his heart; and true friends would rather see such thoughts as they communicate only to one another, than what they squander about to all the world. They who can set a right value upon any thing, will prize one tender, well-meant word, above all that ever made them laugh in their lives. If I did not think so of you, I should never have taken much pains to endeavour to please you by writing, or any thing else. Wit I am sure I want; at least in the degree that I see others have it, who would at all seasons alike be entertaining: But I would willingly have some qualities that may be (at some seasons) of more comfort to myself, and of more service to my friends: I would cut off my own head, if it had nothing better than wit in it; and tear out my own heart, if it had no better dispositions than to love only myself, and laugh at all my neighbours.

N

bours. I know you'll think it an agreeable thing to hear that I have done a great deal of *Homer*; if it be tolerable, the world may thank you for it: For if I could have seen you every day, and imagined my company could have every day pleased you, I should scarce have thought it worth my while to please the world. How many verses could I gladly have left unfinished, for people to say what they would of, had I been permitted to pass all those hours more pleasingly? Whatever some may think, fame is a thing I am much less covetous of, than your friendship; for that, I hope, will last all my life: The other I cannot answer for. What if they should both grow greater after my death? Alas! They would both be of no advantage to me! Therefore think upon it, and love me as well as ever you can while I live.

Now I talk of fame, I send you my *Temple of Fame*, which is just come out: But my sentiments about it you will see better by this epigram:

*What's fame with men, by custom of the nation,
Is call'd in women only reputation:
About them both why keep we such a pother?
Part you with one, and I'll renounce the other.*

Sir WILLIAM TRUMBULL to Mr. POPE.

SIR,

I Return you the book you were pleased to send me, and with it your obliging letter, which deserves my particular acknowledgment; for, next to the pleasure of enjoying the company of so good a friend, the welcomest thing to me is to hear from him. I expected to find, what I have met with, an admirable genius in those poems, not only because they were *Milton's* or were approved by Sir *Henry Wootton*, but because

because
leave to
him, ev
self. O
gainst y
broad;
is more
as your
will rep
to this
any sinc
engagin
to abus
most fo
rance,

Sir

I Thi
the
studied
as I can
past, w
You ha
not onl
had of
compre
take as
himself
you de
that y
a subje
imagin
could
hencef
partia

because you had commended them; and give me leave to tell you, that I know no body so like to equal him, even at the age he wrote most of them, as yourself. Only do not afford more cause of complaint against you, that you suffer nothing of yours to come abroad; which in this age, wherein wit and true sense is more scarce than money, is a piece of such cruelty as your best friends can hardly pardon. I hope you will repent and amend; I could offer many reasons to this purpose, and such as you cannot answer with any sincerity; but that I dare not enlarge, for fear of engaging in a stile of compliment, which has been so abused by fools and knaves, that it is become almost scandalous. I conclude therefore with an assurance, which shall never vary, of my being ever, &c.

Sir WILLIAM TRUMBULL to Mr. POPE.

I Think a hasty scribble shews more what flows from the heart, than a letter after *Balzac's* manner in studied phrases; therefore I will tell you, as fast as I can, that I have received your favour of the 26th past, with your kind present of *The Rape of the Lock*. You have given me the truest satisfaction imaginable, not only in making good the just opinion I have ever had of your reach of thought, and my idea of your comprehensive genius; but likewise in that pleasure I take as an *Englishman*, to see the *French*, even *Boileau* himself, in his *Lutrin*, out-done in your poem: For you descend, *le voir plectro*, to all the nicer touches, that your own observations and wit furnish, on such a subject as requires the finest strokes and the liveliest imagination. But I must say no more (though I could a great deal) on what pleases me so much: And henceforth, I hope, you will never condemn me of partiality, since I only swim with the stream, and

approve of what all men of good taste (notwithstanding the jarring of the parties) must, and do, universally applaud. I now come to what is of vast moment, I mean the preservation of your health, and I beg of you to get out of all tavern-company, and fly away *tanquam ex incendio*. What a misery is it for you to be destroyed by the foolish kindness ('tis all one whether real or pretended) of those who are able to bear the poison of bad wine, and to engage you in so unequal a combat? As to *Homer*, by all I can learn, your business is done: Therefore come away, and take a little time to breathe in the country. I beg now for my own sake, but much more for yours; methinks Mr. — has said to you more than once,

Heu fuge, nate Dea, teque his, ait, eripe flammis!

I am your, &c.

Mr. POPE to Lord LANSDOWN.

Binfield, Jan. 10, 1712.

I Thank you for having given my poem of *Windsor-Forest* its greatest ornament, that of bearing your name in the front of it. 'Tis one thing, when a person of true merit permits us to have the honour of drawing him as like as we can: And another, when we make a fine thing at random, and persuade the next vain creature we can find that 'tis his own likeness; which is the case every day of my fellow-scribblers. Yet, my Lord, this honour has given me no more pride than your honours have given you; but it affords me a great deal of pleasure, which is much better than a great deal of pride; and it indeed would give me some pain, if I was not sure of one advantage: That whereas others are offended if they have not more than justice done them, you would be displeased if

if you had so much : Therefore I may safely do you as much injury in my words, as you do yourself in your own thoughts. I am so vain as to think I have shewn you a favour in sparing your modesty, and you cannot but make me some return for my prejudicing the truth to gratify you : This I beg may be the free correction of these verses, which will have few beauties, but what may be made by your blots. I am in the circumstance of an ordinary painter drawing Sir *Godfrey Kneller*, who, by a few touches of his own, could make the piece very valuable. I might then hope, that many years hence the world might read, in conjunction with your name, that of your Lordship's, &c.

Mr. POPE to Mr. STEELE.

YOU formerly observ'd to me, that nothing made a more ridiculous figure in a man's life, than the disparity we often find in him sick and well : Thus one of an unfortunate constitution is perpetually exhibiting a miserable example of the weakness of his mind, and of his body, in their turns. I have had frequent opportunities of late to consider myself in these different views, and, I hope, have received some advantage by it, if what *Waller* says be true, that

*The soul's dark cottage, batter'd and decay'd,
Lies in new light thro' chinks that time has made.*

Then surely sickness, contributing no less than old age to the shaking down this scaffolding of the body, may discover the inward structure more plainly. Sickness is a sort of early old age ; it teaches us a diffidence in our earthly state, and inspires us with the thoughts of a future, better than a thousand volumes of philosophers and divines. It gives so warning a

concussion to those props of our vanity, our strength and youth, that we think of fortifying ourselves within, when there is so little dependance upon our out-works. Youth at the very best is but a betrayer of human life in a gentler and smoother manner than age: 'Tis like a stream that nourishes a plant upon a bank, and causes it to flourish and blossom to the sight, but at the same time is undermining it at the root in secret. My youth has dealt more fairly and openly with me; it has afforded several prospects of my danger, and given me an advantage not very common to young men, that the attractions of the world have not dazzled me very much: And I begin, where most people end, with a full conviction of the emptiness of all sorts of ambition, and the unsatisfactory nature of all human pleasures. When a smart fit of sickness tells me, this scurvy tenement of my body will fall in a little time, I am e'en as unconcern'd as was that honest *Hibernian*, who being in bed in the great storm some years ago, and told the house would tumble over his head, made answer, *What care I for the house? I am only a lodger*. I fancy 'tis the best time to die when one is in the best humour; and so excessively weak as I now am, I may say with conscience, that I am not at all uneasy at the thought, that many men, whom I never had any esteem for, are likely to enjoy this world after me. When I reflect what an inconsiderable little atom every single man is, with respect to the whole creation, methinks, 'tis a shame to be concerned at the removal of such a trivial animal as I am. The morning after my exit, the sun will rise as bright as ever, the flowers smell as sweet, the plants spring as green, the world will proceed in its old course, people will laugh as heartily, and marry as fast, as they were used to do. *The me-*

more

more
of
guest
enough
make
death
"eth
"of
"an
"spe
"ing

I
v
some
hunc
that
thin
fo r
out
few
I a
wh
set
you
illa
rain
den
pla
in
tes
the
dis

memory of man (as it is elegantly expressed in the book of wisdom) *passeth away, as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but one day.* There are reasons enough, in the fourth chapter of the same book, to make any young man contented with the prospect of death, "For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, or is measured by number of years. But wisdom is the grey hair to men, and an unspotted life is old age. He was taken away speedily, lest wickedness should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul, &c." *I am, &c.*

Rev. Dean BERKLEY to Mr. POPE.

Naples, Oct. 22, 1717.

I Have long had it in my thoughts to trouble you with a letter, but was discouraged for want of something that I could think worth sending fifteen hundred miles. *Italy* is such an exhausted subject, that, I dare say, you'd easily forgive my saying nothing of it; and the imagination of a poet is a thing so nice and delicate, that it is no easy matter to find out images capable of giving pleasure to one of the few, who (in any age) have come up to that character. I am nevertheless lately returned from an island, where I passed three or four months; which, were it set out in it's true colours, might, methinks, amuse you agreeably enough for a minute or two. The island *Inarime* is an epitome of the whole earth, containing, within the compass of eighteen miles, a wonderful variety of hills, vales, ragged rocks, fruitful plains, and barren mountains, all thrown together in a most romantic confusion. The air is, in the hottest season, constantly refreshed by cool breezes from the sea. The vales produce excellent wheat and *Indian* corn, but are mostly covered with vineyards, intermixed

termixed with fruit-trees. Besides the common kinds, as cherries, apricots, peaches, &c. they produce oranges, limes, almonds, pomegranates, figs, water-melons, and many other fruits unknown to our climate, which lie every where open to the passenger. The hills are the greater part covered to the top with vines, some with chesnut groves, and others with thickets of myrtle and lentiscus. The fields in the northern side are divided by hedge-rows of myrtle. Several fountains and rivulets add to the beauty of this landscape, which is likewise set off by the variety of some barren spots and naked rocks. But that which crowns the scene is a large mountain, rising out of the middle of the island (once a terrible vulcano, by the antients called *Mons Epopeus*.) Its lower parts are adorned with vines and other fruits; the middle affords pasture to flocks of goats and sheep: And the top is a sandy pointed rock, from which you have the finest prospect in the world, surveying at one view, besides several pleasant islands lying at your feet, a tract of *Italy* about 300 miles in length, from the promontory of *Antium* to the cape of *Palinurus*; the greater part of which hath been sung by *Homer* and *Virgil*, as making a considerable part of the travels and adventures of their two heroes. The islands *Caprea*, *Prochyta*, and *Parthenope*, together with *Cajeta*, *Cuma*, *Monte Miseno*, the inhabitants of *Circe*, the *Syrens*, and the *Lastrigones*, the bay of *Naples*, the promontory of *Minerva*, and the whole *Campania Felice*, make but a part of this noble landscape; which would demand an imagination as warm, and numbers as flowing as your own, to describe it. The inhabitants of this delicious isle, as they are without riches and honours, so are they without the vices and follies that attend them; and

were

were they but as much strangers to revenge, as they are to avarice and ambition, they might in fact answer the poetical notions of the golden age. But they have got, as an alloy to their happiness, an ill habit of murdering one another on slight offences. We had an instance of this the second night after our arrival, a youth of eighteen being shot dead by our door: And yet, by the sole secret of minding our own business, we found a means of living securely among these dangerous people. Would you know how we pass the time at *Naples*? Our chief entertainment is the devotion of our neighbours: Besides the gaiety of their churches (where folks go to see what they call *una bella Devotione*, i. e. a sort of religious opera) they make fire-works almost every week out of devotion: The streets are often hung with arras out of devotion; and (what is still more strange) the Ladies invite Gentlemen to their houses, and treat them with music and sweetmeats, out of devotion; in a word, were it not for this devotion of its inhabitants, *Naples* would have little else to recommend it, besides the air and situation. Learning is in no very thriving state here, as indeed no where else in *Italy*; however, among many pretenders, some men of taste are to be met with. A friend of mine told me, not long since, that being to visit *Salvina* at *Florence*, he found him reading your *Homer*; he liked the notes extremely, and could find no other fault with the version, but that he thought it approached too near a paraphrase; which shews him not to be sufficiently acquainted with our language. I wish you health to go on with that noble work, and when you have that, I need not wish you success. You will do me the justice to believe, that whatever relates to your welfare is sincerely wished by your, &c.

The

*The Earl of OXFORD to Mr. POPE.*SIR, *Brampton-Castle, Nov. 6, 1721.*

I Received your packet, which could not but give me great pleasure, to see you preserve an old friend in your memory ; for it must needs be very agreeable to be remembered by those we highly value. But then how much shame did it cause me, when I read your very fine verses inclosed ? My mind reproached me how far short I came of what your great friendship and delicate pen would partially describe me. You ask my consent to publish it : To what straits doth this reduce me ? I look back indeed to those evenings I have usefully and pleasantly spent with Mr. *Pope*, Mr. *Parnelle*, Dean *Swift*, the Doctor, &c. I should be glad the world knew you admitted me to your friendship ; and since your affection is too hard for your judgment, I am contented to let the world know how well Mr. *Pope* can write upon a barren subject. I return you an exact copy of the verses, that I may keep the original as a testimony of the only error you have been guilty of. I hope very speedily to embrace you in *London*, and to assure you of the particular esteem and friendship wherewith I am your, &c.

*From Mr. BLOUNT to Mr. POPE.**Nov. 11, 1715.*

IT is an agreement of long date between you and me, that you should do with my letters just as you pleased, and answer them at your leisure ; and that is as soon as I shall think you ought. I have so true a taste of the substantial part of your friendship, that I wave all ceremonials ; and am sure to make you as many visits as I can, and leave you to return them whenever you please, assuring you they shall at all times

times be heartily welcome to me. The many alarms we have from your parts have no effect upon the genius that reigns in our country, which is happily turned to preserve peace and quiet among us. What a dismal scene has there been open'd in the North? What ruin have those unfortunate rash gentlemen drawn upon themselves and their miserable followers? And perchance upon many others too, who upon no account would be their followers. However, it may look ungenerous to reproach people in distress. I don't remember you and I ever used to trouble ourselves about politics, but when any matter happened to fall into our discourse, we used to condemn all undertakings that tended towards disturbing the peace and quiet of our country, as contrary to the notions we had of morality and religion, which oblige us on no pretence whatsoever to violate the laws of charity. How many lives have there been lost in hot blood, and how many more are there like to be taken off in cold! If the broils of the nation affect you, come down to me, and though we are farmers, you know *Eumæus* made his friends welcome. You shall here worship the echo at your ease; indeed we are forced to do so, because we can't hear the first report, and therefore are obliged to listen to the second; which for security sake I do not always believe neither.

'Tis a great many years since I fell in love with the character of *Pomponius Atticus*: I long'd to imitate him a little, and have contriv'd hitherto to be, like him, engaged in no party, but to be a faithful friend to some in both: I find myself very well in this way hitherto, and live in a certain peace of mind by it, which, I am persuaded, brings a man more content than all the perquisites of wild ambition. I with pleasure join with you in wishing, nay, I am not ashamed

to

say, in praying for the welfare, temporal and eternal, of all mankind. How much more affectionately then shall I do so for you, since I am in a most particular manner, and with all sincerity, your, &c.

From the Same.

Nov. 27, 1717.

THE question you proposed to me is what, at present, I am the most unfit man in the world to answer, by my loss of one of the best of fathers. He had lived in such a course of temperance as was enough to make the longest life agreeable to him, and in such a course of piety as sufficed to make the most sudden death so also. Sudden indeed it was: However, I heartily beg of God to give me such a one, provided I can lead such a life. I leave him to the mercy of God, and to the piety of a religion that extends beyond the grave; *Si qua est ea cura, &c.* He has left me to the ticklish management of so narrow a fortune, that any one false step would be fatal. My mother is in that dispirited state of resignation, which is the effect of long life, and the loss of what is dear to us. We are really each of us in want of a friend, of such an humane turn as yourself, to make almost any thing desirable to us, I feel your absence more than ever, at the same time I can less express my regards to you than ever; and I shall make this, which is the most sincere letter I ever writ to you, the shortest and faintest perhaps of any you ever received. 'Tis enough if you reflect, that barely to remember any person when one's mind is taken up with a sensible sorrow, is a great degree of friendship. I can say no more but that I love you, and all that are yours; and that I wish it may be very long before any of yours shall feel for you what I now feel for my father. Adieu,

Mr.

Mr. POPE to EDWARD BLOUNT, Esq;

June 2, 1724.

YOU shew yourself a just man and a friend in those guesses and suppositions you make at the possible reasons of my silence; every one of which is a true one. As to forgetfulness of you, or yours, I assure you, the promiscuous conversations of the town serve only to put me in mind of better and more quiet to be had in a corner of the world (undisturb'd, innocent, serene, and sensible) with such as you. Let no access of any distrust make you think of me differently in a cloudy day from what you do in the most sunshiny weather. Let the young ladies be assured I make nothing new in my gardens, without wishing to see the print of their fairy steps in every part of them. I have put the last hand to my works of this kind, in happily finishing the subterraneous way and grotto: I there found a spring of the clearest water, which falls in a perpetual rill, that echoes through the cavern day and night. From the river *Thames* you see thro' my arch up a walk of the wilderness, to a kind of open temple, wholly composed of shells in the rustic manner; and from that distance under the temple you look down through a sloping arcade of trees, and see the sails on the river passing suddenly and vanishing, as through a perspective glass. When you shut the doors of this grotto, it becomes on the instant, from a luminous room, a *Camera Obscura*; on the walls of which all objects of the river, hills, woods, and boats, are forming a moving picture in their visible radiations: And when you have a mind to light it up, it affords you a very different scene; it is finished with shells interspersed with pieces of looking-glass in angular forms; and in the cieling is a star of the same material,

Mr.

material, at which, when a lamp (of an orbicular figure of thin alabaster) is hung in the middle, a thousand pointed rays glitter, and are reflected over the place. There are connected to this grotto, by a narrow passage, two porches, one towards the river, of smooth stones, full of light, and open; the other towards the garden, shadowed with trees, rough with shells, flints, and iron ore. The bottom is paved with simple pebble, as is also the adjoining walk up the wilderness to the temple, in the natural taste, agreeing not ill with the little dripping murmur, and the aquatic idea of the whole place. It wants nothing to complete it but a good statue with an inscription, like that beautiful antique one which you know I am so fond of:

Hujus nymphe loci, sacri custodia fontis,

Dormio dum blandæ sentio murmur aquæ.

Parce meum, quisquis tangis cava marmora, somnum
Rumpere; sive bibas, sive lavere tace.

Nymph of the grot, this sacred spring I keep,
And to the murmur of these waters sleep:
Oh! spare my slumbers, gently tread the cave!
And drink in silence, or in silence lave!

You'll think I have been very poetical in this description, but it is pretty near the truth. I wish you were here to bear testimony how little it owes to art, either the place itself, or the image I give of it. I am, &c.

Mr. POPE to the Bishop of ROCHESTER.

May, 1723.

ONCE more I write to you, as I promised, and this once, I fear, will be the last! The curtain will soon be drawn between my friend and me, and nothing left but to wish you a long good night.

May

May you
that fle
succeed
from w
which v
the past
best; so
or brin
upon th
past th
kind to
envy th
nest of
I mean
life, no
year of
the past
enough
the inf
the chr
manho
suffer y
and ba
below
clining
the dir
you ar
zen of
not to
genius
cipatio
it; to
busine
memb
of anti

May you enjoy a state of repose in this life, not unlike that sleep of the soul which some have believed is to succeed it, where we lie utterly forgetful of that world from which we are gone, and ripening for that to which we are to go. If you retain any memory of the past, let it only image to you what has pleased you best; sometimes present a dream of an absent friend, or bring you back an agreeable conversation. But upon the whole, I hope you will think less of the time past than of the future; as the former has been less kind to you than the latter infallibly will be. Do not envy the world your studies; they will tend to the benefit of men against whom you can have no complaint, I mean of all posterity; and perhaps, at your time of life, nothing else is worth your care. What is every year of a wise man's life, but a censure or critic on the past? Those, whose date is the shortest, live long enough to laugh at one half of it: The boy despises the infant, the man the boy, the philosopher both, and the christian all. You may now begin to think your manhood was too much a puerility, and you'll never suffer your age to be but a second infancy. The toys and baubles of your childhood are hardly now more below you, than those toys of our riper and of our declining years, the drums and rattles of ambition, and the dirt and bubbles of avarice. At this time, when you are cut off from a little society, and made a citizen of the world at large, you should bend your talents not to serve a party, or a few, but all mankind. Your genius should mount above that mist in which its participation and neighbourhood with earth long involved it; to shine abroad and to heaven, ought to be the business and the glory of your present situation. Remember it was at such a time, that the greatest lights of antiquity dazzled and blazed the most, in their retreat,

treat, in their exile, or in their death : But why do I talk of dazzling or blazing? It was then that they did good, that they gave light, and that they became guides to mankind. Those aims alone are worthy of spirits truly great, and such I therefore hope will be yours. Resentment indeed may remain, perhaps cannot be quite extinguished, in the noblest minds; but revenge never will harbour there : Higher principles than those of the first, and better principles than those of the latter, will infallibly influence men, whose thoughts and whose hearts are enlarged, and cause them to prefer the whole to any part of mankind, especially to so small a part as one's single self. Believe me, my Lord, I look upon you as a spirit entered into another life, as one just upon the edge of immortality; where the passions and affections must be much more exalted, and where you ought to despise all little views and all mean retrospects. Nothing is worth your looking back; and therefore look forward, and make (as you can) the world look after you : But take care that it be not with pity, but with esteem and admiration.

I am with the greatest sincerity and passion for your fame, as well as happiness, your, &c.

From the Bishop of ROCHESTER to Mr. POPE, on the Death of his Daughter.

Montpelier, Nov. 20, 1729.

I AM not yet master enough of myself, after the late wound I have received, to open my very heart to you, and am not content with less than that, whenever I converse with you. My thoughts are at present vainly, but pleasingly employed, on what I have lost, and can never recover. I know well I ought, for that reason, to call them off to other subjects, but
hitherto

hitherto
them t
their f
them.
me imp
ness, n
to be
safely
is in fo
your to
of use
do any
In the
procee
choly
as yet
ledge
writin
ture ti
both,
the ad
ous m
things
and h
else c
I ever
will e

How
not o
of F
even
been

hitherto I have not been able to do it. By giving them the rein a little, and suffering them to spend their force, I hope in some time to check and subdue them. *Multis fortunæ vulneribus percussus, huic uni me imparem sensi, & pene succubui*: This is weakness, not wisdom, I own; and on that account fitter to be trusted to the bosom of a friend, where I may safely lodge all my infirmities. As soon as my mind is in some measure corrected and calm'd, I will endeavour to follow your advice, and turn it to something of use and moment; if I have still life enough left to do any thing that is worth reading and preserving. In the mean time I shall be pleased to hear that you proceed in what you intend, without any such melancholy interruption as I have met with. Your mind is as yet unbroken by age and ill accidents, your knowledge and judgment are at the height: Use them in writing somewhat that may teach the present and future times, and if not gain equally the applause of both, may yet raise the envy of the one, and secure the admiration of the other. Employ not your precious moments and great talents on little men and little things; but chuse a subject every way worthy of you, and handle it, as you can, in a manner which nobody else can equal or imitate. As for me, my abilities, if I ever had any, are not what they were, and yet I will endeavour to recollect and employ them.

———— *Gelidus tardante senecta*
Sanguis hebet, frigentque effæto in corpore vires.

However, I should be ingrateful to this place, if I did not own that I have gained upon the gout in the south of *France* much more than I did at *Paris*; though even there I sensibly improved. I believe my cure had been perfected, but the earnest desire of meeting one I

O 3

dearly

dearly loved, called me abruptly to *Montpelier*, where, after continuing two months, under the cruel torture of a sad and fruitless expectation, I was forced at last to take a long journey to *Toulouse*: And even there I had miss'd the person I sought, had she not, with great spirit and courage, ventured all night up the *Garonne* to see me, which she above all things desired to do before she died. By that means she was brought where I was, between seven and eight in the morning, and lived twenty hours afterwards, which time was not lost on either side, but passed in such a manner as gave great satisfaction to both, and such as, on her part, every way became her circumstances and character: For she had her senses to the very last gasp, and exerted them to give me, in those few hours, greater marks of duty and love than she had done in all her life-time, though she had never been wanting in either. The last words she said to me were the kindest of all; a reflection on the goodness of God, which had allowed us in this manner to meet once more, before we parted for ever. Not many minutes after that, she laid herself on her pillow in a sleeping posture,

Placidaque ibi demum morte quievit.

Judge you, Sir, what I felt, and still feel on this occasion, and spare me the trouble of describing it. At my age, under my infirmities, among utter strangers, how shall I find out proper reliefs and supports? I can have none, but those with which reason and religion furnish me, and those I lay hold on, and grasp as fast as I can. I hope that he, who laid the burthen upon me (for wise and good purposes no doubt) will enable me to bear it, in like manner as I have borne others, with some degree of fortitude and firmness.

ness.
gument
ter; I
I conti
and wi
adieu!
pleases,

T
out of
can rea
doubt
author
while
thing
howev
of mo
trary
the hig
univer
undef
has b
this
For u
more
under
well-
migh
about
vario
satisf
even

ness. You see how ready I am to relapse into an argument which I had quitted once before in this letter; I shall probably again commit the same fault, if I continue to write; and therefore I stop short here, and with all sincerity, affection, and esteem, bid you adieu! Till we meet either in this world, if God pleases, or else in another. I am, &c.

From Mr. GAY to Mr. F***,

Stanton-Harcourt, Aug. 9, 1718.

THE only news that you can expect to have from me here, is news from Heaven, for I am quite out of the world; and there is scarce any thing that can reach me except the noise of thunder, which undoubtedly you have heard too. We have read in old authors of high towers levelled by it to the ground, while the humble vallies have escaped: The only thing that is proof against it is the laurel, which, however, I take to be no great security to the brains of modern authors. But to let you see that the contrary to this often happens, I must acquaint you, that the highest and most extravagant heap of towers in the universe, which is in this neighbourhood, stand still undefaced, while a cock of barley in our next field has been consumed to ashes. Would to God that this heap of barley had been all that had perished! For unhappily beneath this little shelter sate two much more constant lovers than ever were found in romance under the shade of a beech-tree. *John Hewet* was a well-set man of about five and twenty; *Sarah Drew* might be rather called comely than beautiful, and was about the same age. They had passed through the various labours of the year together with the greatest satisfaction. If she milk'd, it was his morning and evening care to bring the cows to her hand. It was
bat

but last fair that he bought her a present of green silk for her straw-hat, and the posy on her silver ring was of his chusing. Their love was the talk of the whole neighbourhood; for scandal never affirmed, that he had any other views than the lawful possession of her in marriage. It was that very morning that he had obtained the consent of her parents, and it was but till the next week that they were to wait to be happy. Perhaps in the intervals of their work they were now talking of the wedding-cloaths, and *John* was suiting several sorts of poppies and field flowers to her complexion, to chuse her a knot for her wedding day. While they were thus busied (it was on the last of *July* between two and three in the afternoon) the clouds grew black, and such a storm of lightning and thunder ensued, that all the labourers made the best of their way to what shelter the trees and hedges afforded.

Sarah was frightened, and fell down in a swoon on a heap of barley. *John*, who never seperated from her, sat down by her side, having raked together two or three heaps, the better to secure her from the storm. Immediately there was heard so loud a crack, as if Heaven had split asunder; every one was now solicitous for the safety of his neighbour, and called to one another throughout the field: No answer being returned to those who called to our lovers, they stept to the place where they lay; they perceived the barley all in a smoak, and they spied this faithful pair, *John* with one arm about *Sarah's* neck, and the other held over, as to screen her from the lightning. They were struck dead, and stiffned in this tender-posture. *Sarah's* left eye-brow was singed, and there appeared a black spot on her breast: Her lover was all over black, but not the least signs of life were found in either. Attended by their melancholly companions they

as
they were
were inter
Lord Har
caused a f
that we fu

When
On the
Here p
And b
Heard
Sent l

But my I
not under
with som
poetry, a

* Th

Dr.
My L

I Neve
so fix
gination
world,
same tin
ness to
scenes y

they were conveyed to the town, and the next day were interr'd in *Stanton-Harcourt* church-yard. My Lord *Harcourt*, at Mr. *Pope's* and my request, has caused a stone to be placed over them, upon condition that we furnished the epitaph, which is as follows :

*When eastern lovers feed the fun'ral fire,
On the same pile the faithful pair expire :
Here pitying Heaven that virtue mutual found,
And blasted both, that it might neither wound.
Hearts so sincere th' Almighty saw well pleas'd,
Sent his own lightning, and the victims seiz'd.*

But my Lord is apprehensive the country people will not understand this, and Mr. *Pope* says he'll make one with something of scripture in it, and with as little of poetry, as *Hopkins* and *Sternbold* *. Your, &c.

* The epitaph was .

Near this place lie the bodies of
John Hewet and *Sarah Drew*,
an industrious young man
and virtuous maiden of this parish,
who being at harvest work
(with several others)
were in one instant killed by lightning
the last of July 1718.

Dr. SWIFT to the Earl of PETERBOROUGH.

My LORD,

I Never knew or heard of any person so volatile, and so fixed as your Lordship : You, while your imagination is carrying you through every corner of the world, where you have or have not been, can at the same time remember to do offices of favour and kindness to the meanest of your friends ; and in all the scenes you have passed, have not been able to attain that

that one quality peculiar to a great man, of forgetting every thing but injuries. Of this I am a living witness against you; for being the most insignificant of all your humble servants, you were so cruel as never to give me time to ask a favour, but prevented me in doing whatever you thought I desired, or could be for my credit or advantage.

I have often admired at the capriciousness of fortune in regard to your Lordship. She hath forced courts to act against their oldest and most constant maxims; to make you a General, because you had courage and conduct; an Ambassador, because you had wisdom and knowledge in the interest of *Europe*; and an Admiral, on account of your skill in maritime affairs: Whereas according to the usual method of court proceedings, I should have been at the head of the army, and you of the church, or rather a curate under the Dean of *St. Patrick's*. The Archbishop of *Dublin* laments that he did not see your Lordship till he was just upon the point of leaving the *Barb*: I pray God you may have found success in that journey, else I shall continue to think that there is a fatality in all your Lordship's undertakings, which only terminate in your own honour, and the good of the public, without the least advantage to your health or fortune. I remember, Lord *Oxford's* ministry used to tell me, that not knowing where to write to you, they were forced to write *at* you. It is so with me, for you are in one thing an evangelical man, that you know not where to lay your head, and, I think, you have no house. Pray, my Lord, write to me, that I may have the pleasure in this country of going about, and shewing my depending parsons a letter from the Earl of *Peterborough*. I am, &c.

From

From

W

there is
mother
rity. I
she wil
write to
such let

You
might
I am m
tent w
pleased

Oh!
dom v
refuse
slavery
his coa
confine

I fel
foreha
don, s
do the
the mi
to be
place

I A
n
ness;
and b
his ju
I, an

From the Earl of PETERBOROUGH to Mr. POPE.

WHenever you apply as a good Papist to your female mediatrix, you are sure of success; but there is not a full assurance of your entire submission to mother-church, and that abates a little of your authority. However, if you will accept of country letters, she will correspond from the hay-cock, and I will write to you upon the side of my wheelbarrow: Surely such letters might escape examination.

Your idea of the golden age is, that every shepherd might pipe where he pleased. As I have lived longer, I am more moderate in my wishes, and would be content with the liberty of not piping where I am not pleased.

Oh! how I wish to myself and my friends, a freedom which fate seldom allows, and which we often refuse ourselves! Why is our shepherdess in voluntary slavery? Why must our Dean submit to the colour of his coat, and live absent from us? And why are you confined to what you cannot relieve?

I seldom venture to give accounts of my journies beforehand, because I take resolutions of going to *London*, and keep them no better than quarrelling lovers do theirs. But the de'll will drive me thither about the middle of next month, and I will call upon you, to be sprinkled with holy water, before I enter the place of corruption.

Yours, &c.

Lord BOLINGBROKE to Dr. SWIFT.

I Am not so lazy as *Pope*, and therefore you must not expect from me the same indulgence to laziness; in defending his own cause he pleads yours, and becomes your advocate while he appeals to you as his judge: You will do the same on your part; and I, and the rest of your common friends, shall have
great

great justice to expect from two such righteous tribunals : You resemble perfectly the two ale-house keepers in *Holland*, who were at the same time Burgomasters of the town, and taxed one another's bills alternately. I declare before-hand I will not stand to the award; my title to your friendship is good, and wants neither deeds nor writings to confirm it ; but annual acknowledgments at least are necessary to preserve it : And I begin to suspect, by your defrauding me of them, that you hope in time to dispute it, and to urge prescription against me. I would not say one word to you about myself (since it is a subjection which you appear to have no curiosity) was it not to try how far the contrast between *Pope's* fortune and manner of life and mine, may be carried. I have been then infinitely more uniform and less dissipated, than when you knew me and cared for me. That love which I used to scatter with some profusion among the female kind, has been these many years devoted to one object. A great many misfortunes (for so they are called, though sometimes very improperly) and a retirement from the world, have made that just and nice discrimination between my acquaintance and my friends, which we have seldom sagacity enough to make for ourselves; those insects of various hues which used to hum and buzz about me while I stood in the sunshine, have disappeared since I lived in the shade. No man comes to a hermitage but for the sake of the hermit ; a few philosophical friends come often to mine, and they are such as you would be glad to live with, if a dull climate, and duller company, have not altered you extremely from what you was nine years ago. The hoarse voice of party was never heard in this quiet place ; Gazettes and pamphlets are banished from it, and if the lucubrations of *Isaac Bickerstaff* be admitted,

this

as
this disti
is judged
Indian Fo
roaster, a
Magians,
and his in
the botto
of any p
sorbed b
ready to
party. A
dream by
dine, by
to read r
of it, w
under n
tirement
world;
feel is, t
philosoph
I meet a
Jam non
tantum n
sim. Th
site sets
violent
them al
ing me
others h
precarie
of surp
driven n
of titles
every
that w

this distinction is owing to some strokes by which it is judged that this illustrious philosopher had (like the *Indian Fohu*, the *Grecian Pythagoras*, the *Persian Zoroaster*, and others his precursors among the *Zabians*, *Magians*, and the *Egyptian seers*) both his outward and his inward doctrine, and that he was of no side at the bottom. When I am there, I forget I ever was of any party myself; nay, I am often so happily absorbed by the abstracted reason of things, that I am ready to imagine there never was any such monster as party. Alas, I am soon awakened from that pleasing dream by the *Greek* and *Roman* historians, by *Guicciardine*, by *Machiavel*, and *Thuanus*: For I have vowed to read no history of our own country, till that body of it, which you promise to finish, appears. I am under no apprehension that a glut of study and retirement should cast me back into the hurry of the world; on the contrary, the single regret which I ever feel is, that I fell so late into this course of life; my philosophy grows confirmed by habit, and if you and I meet again, I will extort this approbation from you: *I am non consilio bonus, sed more eo perductus, ut non tantum recte facere possim, sed nisi recte facere non possim*. The little incivilities I have met with from opposite sets of people, have been so far from rendering me violent or sour to any, that I think myself obliged to them all; some have cured me of my fears, by shewing me how impotent the malice of the world is; others have cured me of my hopes, by shewing how precarious popular friendships are; all have cured me of surprize: In driving me out of party, they have driven me out of cursed company; and in stripping me of titles and rank, and estate, and such trinkets, which every man that will may spare, they have given me that which no man can be happy without. Reflection

and habit have rendered the world so indifferent to me, that I am neither afflicted nor rejoiced, angry nor pleased, at what happens in it, any farther than personal friendships interest me in the affairs of it, and this principle extends my cares but a little way. Perfect tranquillity is the general tenour of my life; good digestion, serene weather, and some other mechanic springs, wind me above it now and then, but I never fall below it; I am sometimes gay, but never sad. I have gained new friends, and have lost some old ones; my acquisitions of this kind give me a good deal of pleasure, because they have not been made lightly: I know no vows so solemn as those of friendship, and therefore a pretty long noviciate of acquaintance should, methinks, precede them: My losses of this kind give me but little trouble, I contribute nothing to them, and a friend who breaks with me unjustly, is not worth preserving. As soon as I leave this town (which will be in a few days) I shall fall back into that course of life, which keeps knaves and fools at a great distance from me: I have an aversion to them both, but in the ordinary course of life I think I can bear the sensible knave better than the fool. One must indeed with the former be in some or other of the attitudes of those wooden men whom I have seen before a sword-cutler's shop in *Germany*; but even in these constrained postures the witty rascal will divert me; and he that diverts me does me a great deal of good, and lays me under an obligation to him, which I am not oblig'd to pay in another coin: The fool obliges me to be almost as much upon my guard as the knave: And he makes me no amends; he numbs me like the torpor, or he teazes me like a fly. This is the picture of an old friend, and more like him than that will be which you once asked, and which he will send you

you if
Swift,
an effort

I Do not
ter m
suit, wh
heart;
your fo
must m
finitely
posing y
my own
ting it.
ing wh
you we
suppose
secret a
another
Mr. P
much,
honour
ledge I
no other
of liber
have w
it, thou
there is
otherw
fairs in
made a
monds.
head,

you if you continue still to desire it.—Adieu, dear *Swift*, with all thy faults I love thee intirely ; make an effort, and love me on with all mine.

Dr. SWIFT to^d Lord BOLINGBROKE.

Dublin, April 5, 1729.

I Do not think it could be possible for me to hear better news than that of your getting over your scurvy suit, which always hung as a dead weight on my heart ; I hated it in all its circumstances, as it affected your fortune and quiet, and in a situation of life that must make it every way vexatious. And as I am infinitely obliged to you for the justice you do me in supposing your affairs do at least concern me as much as my own, so I would never have pardoned your omitting it. But before I go on, I cannot forbear mentioning what I read last summer in a news-paper, that you were writing the history of your own times. I suppose such a report might arise from what was not a secret among your friends, of your intention to write another kind of history, which you often promised *Mr. Pope* and me to do ; I know he desires it very much, and I am sure I desire nothing more, for the honour and love I bear you, and the perfect knowledge I have of your public virtue. My Lord, I have no other notion of oeconomy than that it is the parent of liberty and ease, and I am not the only friend you have who hath chid you in his heart for the neglect of it, though not with his mouth as I have done. For there is a silly error in the world, even among friends otherwise very good, not to intermeddle with mens affairs in such nice matters. And my Lord, I have made a maxim, that should be writ in letters of diamonds, that a wise man ought to have money in his head, but not in his heart. Pray, my Lord, enquire

whether your prototype, my Lord *Digby*, after the restoration, when he was at *Bristol*, did not take some care of his fortune, notwithstanding that quotation I once sent you out of his speech to the H. of Commons? In my conscience, I believe fortune, like other drabs, values a man gradually less for every year he lives. I have demonstration for it; because if I play at piquet for six-pence with a man or a woman two years younger than myself, I always lose; and there is a young girl of twenty, who never fails of winning my money at back-gammon, though she is a bungler, and the game be ecclesiastic. As to the public, I confess nothing could cure my itch of meddling with it but these frequent returns of deafness, which have hindered me from passing last winter in *London*; yet I cannot but consider the perfidiousness of some people, who, I thought when I was last there, upon a change that happened, were the most impudent in forgetting their professions that I have ever known. Pray, will you please to take your pen, and blot me out that political maxim from whatever book it is in, that *Res nolunt diu male administrari*; the commonness makes me not know who is the author, but sure he must be some modern.

I am sorry for Lady *Bolingbroke's* ill health; but I protest I never knew a very deserving person of that sex, who had not too much reason to complain of ill health. I never wake without finding life a more insignificant thing than it was the day before: Which is one great advantage I get by living in this country, where there is nothing I shall be sorry to lose. But my greatest misery is recollecting the scene of twenty years past, and then all on a sudden dropping into the present. I remember, when I was a little boy, I felt a great fish at the end of my line, which I drew up almost

almost on the ground, but it dropt in, and the disappointment vexes me to this very day, and, I believe, it was the type of all my future disappointments. I should be ashamed to say this to you, if you had not a spirit fitter to bear your own misfortunes, than I have to think of them. Is there patience left to reflect by what qualities wealth and greatness are got, and by what qualities they are lost? I have read my friend *Congreve's* verses to Lord *Cobham*, which end with a vile and false moral, and I remember is not in *Horace* to *Tibullus*, which he imitates, "that all times are equally virtuous and vicious," wherein he differs from all poets, philosophers, and christians that ever writ. It is more probable, that there may be an equal quantity of virtues always in the world, but sometimes there may be a peck of it in *Asia*, and hardly a thimble full in *Europe*. But if there be no virtue, there is abundance of sincerity; for I will venture all I am worth, that there is not one human creature in power, who will not be modest enough to confess that he proceeds wholly upon a principle of corruption. I say this, because I have a scheme in spite of your notions, to govern *England* upon the principles of virtue, and when the nation is ripe for it, I desire you will send for me. I have learned this by living like a hermit, by which I am got backwards about 1900 years in the æra of the world, and begin to wonder at the wickedness of men. I dine alone upon half a dish of meat, mix water with my wine, walk ten miles a day, and read *Baronius*.

From Mr. POPE to Dr. SWIFT.

I Now hold the pen for my Lord *Bolingbroke*, who is reading your letter between two hay-cocks; but his intention is somewhat diverted by casting his eyes

on the clouds, not in admiration of what you say, but for fear of a shower. He is pleased with your placing him in the triumvirate between yourself and me; though he says that he doubts he shall fare like *Lepidus*, while one of us runs away with all the power like *Augustus*, and another with all the pleasures like *Anthony*. It is upon a foresight of this that he has fitted up his farm, and you will agree, that this scheme of retreat at least is not founded upon weak appearances. Upon his return from the *Baths*, all peccant humours, he finds, are purged out of him; and his great temperance and œconomy are so signal, that the first is fit for my constitution, and the latter will enable you to lay up so much money as to buy a bishoprick in *England*. As to the return of his health and vigour, were you here, you might enquire of his hay-makers; but as to his temperance, I can answer that (for one whole day) we have had nothing for dinner but mutton-broth, beans and bacon, and a barn-door fowl. Now his Lordship is run after his cart, I have a moment left to myself to tell you, that I over-heard him yesterday agree with a painter for 200 *l.* to paint his country-hall with trophies of rakes, spades, prongs, &c. and other ornaments, merely to countenance his calling this place a farm.—Now turn over a new leaf,—he bids me assure you, he should be sorry not to have more schemes of kindness for his friends, than of ambition for himself: There, though his schemes may be weak, the motives at least are strong; and he says further, if you could bear as great a fall and decrease of your revenues, as he knows by experience he can, you would not live in *Ireland* an hour.

The *Dunciad* is going to be printed in all pomp, with the inscription, which makes me proudest. It will be attended with *Proeme, Prolegomena, Testimo-*

nia Scri
As to
and ma
raillery
trivial
poem;
planato
antient
ill, Dr
am afr
I am t

Fr

I Di
he
I may
am a
herea
timac
so dic
not,
any
Whe
inter
fure
such
titud
rian
is an
cessi
mag
hid
him
the
ima

nia Scriptorum, Index Authorum, and notes variorum.
As to the latter, I desire you to read over the text, and make a few in any way you like best, whether dry raillery, upon the style and way of commenting of trivial critics : or humorous, upon the authors in the poem ; or historical, of persons, places, times ; or explanatory ; or collecting the parallel passages of the antients. Adieu. I am pretty well, my mother not ill, Dr. *Arbutnot* vex'd with his fever by intervals ; I am afraid he declines, and we shall lose a worthy man : I am troubled about him very much. I am, &c.

From Lord BOLINGBROKE to Dr. SWIFT.

I Did not take the pen out of *Pope's* hands ; but since he will not fill the remainder of the page, I think I may without offence. I seek no epistolary fame, but am a good deal pleased to think that it will be known hereafter, that you and I lived in the most friendly intimacy together — *Pliny* writ his letters for the public, so did *Seneca*, so did *Balzac*, *Voiture*, &c. *Tully* did not, and therefore these give us more pleasure than any which have come down to us from antiquity. When we read them, we pry into a secret which was intended to have been kept from us. That is a pleasure we see *Cato*, and *Brutus*, and *Pompey*, and others, such as they really were, and not such as the gaping multitude of their own age took them to be, or as historians and poets have represented them to ours. That is another pleasure. I remember to have seen a procession at *Aix-la-Chapelle*, wherein an image of *Charlemagne* is carried on the shoulders of a man, who is hid by the long robe of the imperial Saint. Follow him into the vestry, you see the bearer slip from under the robe, and the gigantic figure dwindles into an image of the ordinary size, and is set by among other lumber.

lumber.—I agree much with *Pope*, that our climate is rather better than that you are in, and perhaps your public spirit would be less grieved, or oftner comforted, here than there. Come to us therefore on a visit at least. It will not be the fault of several persons here, if you do not come to live with us. But great goodwill and little power produce such slow and feeble effects as can be acceptable to Heaven alone, and heavenly men.—I know you will be angry with me, if I say nothing to you of a poor woman, who is still on the other side of the water in a most languishing state of health. If she regains strength enough to come over, (and she is better within a few weeks) I shall nurse her in this farm with all the care and tenderness possible. If she does not, I must pay her the last duty of friendship wherever she is, though I break through the whole plan of life which I have formed in my mind. Adieu. *I am, &c.*

Dr. SWIFT to Mr. GAY.

EVER since I received your letter, I have been upon a ballance about going to *England*, and landing at *Bristol* to pass a month at *Amesbury*, as the Duchess hath given me leave. But many difficulties have interfered; first, I thought I had done with my law-suit, and so did all my lawyers: But my adversary, after being in appearance a protestant these twenty years, hath declared he was always a papist, and consequently by the law here cannot buy, nor (I think) sell; so that I am at sea again, for almost all I am worth. But I have still a worse evil; for the giddiness I was subject to, instead of coming seldom and violent, now constantly attends me more or less, tho' in a more peaceable manner, yet such as will not qualify me to live among the young and healthy: And
the

the Duchess, in all her youth, spirit and grandeur, will make a very ill nurse, and her woman not much better. Valetudinarians must live where they can command and scold; I must have horses to ride, I must go to bed and rise when I please, and live where all mortals are subservient to me. I must talk nonsense when I please, and all who are present must commend it. I must ride thrice a week, and walk three or four miles besides, every day. I always told you Mr. — was good for nothing but to be a rank courtier. I care not whether he ever writes to me or no. He and you may tell this to the Duchess, and I hate to see you so charitable, and such a cully: And yet I love you for it, because I am one myself. You are the silliest lover in christendom. If you like Mrs —, why do you not command her to take you? If she does not, she is not worth pursuing; you do her too much honour; she hath neither sense nor taste, if she dares to refuse you, though she had 10,000 *l*. I do not remember to have told you of thanks that you have not given, nor do I understand your meaning, and I am sure I had never the least thoughts of myself. If I am your friend, it is for my own reputation, and from a principle of self-love; and I do sometimes reproach you for not honouring me by letting the world know we are friends.

I see very well how matters go with the Duchess in regard to me. I heard her say, Mr. *Gay*, fill your letter to the *Dean*, that there may be no room for me, the frolic is gone far enough, I have writ thrice, I will do no more; if the man has a mind to come, let him come; what a clutter is here? Positively I will not write a syllable more. She is an ungrateful Duchess, considering how many adorers I have procured her here, over and above the thousands she had before.— I cannot allow you rich enough till you are worth
7000 *l*.

7000*l.* which will bring you 300 *per annum*, and this will maintain you, with the perquisite of spunging while you are young; and when you are old, will afford you a pint of port at night, two servants, and an old maid, a little garden, and pen and ink,—provided you live in the country.—Have you no scheme either in verse or prose? The Duchess should keep you at hard meat, and by that means force you to write; and so I have done with you.

A Postscript to the Duchess of QUEENSBERRY.

MADAM,

Since I begin to grow old, I have found all Ladies become inconstant, without any reproach from their conscience. If I wait on you, I declare that one of your women (which ever it is that has designs upon a chaplain) must be my nurse, if I happen to be sick or peevish at your house, and in that case you must suspend your domineering-claim till I recover. Your omitting the usual appendix to Mr. *Gay's* letters hath done me infinite mischief here; for while you continued them, you would wonder how civil the ladies here were to me, and how much they have altered since. I dare not confess that I have descended so low as to write to your Grace, after the abominable neglect you have been guilty of; for if they but suspected it, I should lose them all. One of them, who had an inklin of the matter (your Grace will hardly believe it) refused to beg my pardon upon her knees, for once neglecting to make my rice-milk.—Pray consider this, and do your duty, or dread the consequence. I promise you shall have your six minutes every hour at *Amesbury*, and seven in *London*, while I am in health; but if I happen to be sick, I must govern to a second. Yet, properly speaking, there is no man alive with so much truth and respect,

Your Grace's most obedient servant.

From

From Mr. SWIFT to Mr. GAY.

I Know not what to say to the account of your stewardship, and it is monstrous to me that the *South-Sea* should pay half their debts at one clap. But I will send the money when you put me into the way, for I shall want it here, my affairs being in a bad condition by the miseries of the kingdom, and my own private fortune being wholly embroiled, and worse than ever; so that I shall soon petition the Ducheſs, as an object of charity, to lend me 3 or 4000*l.* to keep up my dignity. My 100*l.* will buy me six hogheads of wine, which will support me a year; *provisæ frugis in annum copia*. *Horace* desired no more: For I will construe *frugis* to be wine. You are young enough to get some lucky hint, which must come by chance, and it shall be a thing of importance, *quod & hunc in annum vivat & in plures*, and you shall not finish it in haste, and it shall be diverting, and usefully satirical, and the Ducheſs shall be your critic; and betwixt you and me, I do not find she will grow weary of you till this time seven years. I had lately an offer to change for an *English* living, which is just too short by 300*l.* a year; and that must be made up out of the Ducheſs's pin-money before I can consent. I want to be minister of *Amesbury*, *Darwley*, *Twickenham*, *Risbins*, and prebendary of *Westminster*, else I will not stir a step, but content myself with making the Ducheſs miserable three months next summer. But I keep ill company; I mean the Ducheſs and you, who are both out of favour; and so I find am I, by a few verses wherein *Pope* and you have your parts. You hear Dr. D——y has got a wife with 1600*l.* a year; I, who am his governor, cannot take one under 2000; I wish you would enquire of such a one in your neighbourhood.

bourhood. See what it is to write godly books ! I profess I envy you above all men in *England* ; you want nothing but 3000 *l.* more, to keep you in plenty when your friends grow weary of you. To prevent which last, while at *Amesbury*, you must learn to domineer and be peevish, to find fault with their victuals and drink, to chide and direct the servants, with some other lessons, which I shall teach you, and always practised myself with success. I believe I formerly desired to know whether the Vicar of *Amesbury* can play at back-gammon ? Pray ask him the question, and give him my service.

A Postscript to the Duchess of QUEENSBERRY.

MADAM,

I was the most unwary creature in the world, when, against my old maxims, I writ first to you upon your return to *Tunbridge*. I beg that this condescension of mine may go no farther, and that you will not pretend to make a precedent of it. I never knew any man cured of any inattention, although the pretended causes were removed. When I was with Mr. *Gay* last in *London*, talking with him on some poetical subjects, " Well, I am determined not to accept the employment of Gentleman-Usher ;" and of the same disposition were all my poetical friends, and if you cannot cure him, I utterly despair. — As to yourself, I will say to you (though comparisons be odious) what I said to the ———, that your quality should be never any motive of esteem to me : My compliment was then lost, but it will not be so to you. For I know you more by any one of your letters, than I could by six months conversing. Your pen is always more natural, and sincere, and unaffected, than your tongue ; in writing you are too lazy to give yourself

the

the trouble of acting a part, and have indeed acted so indiscreetly that I have you at mercy : And although you should arrive to such a height of immorality as to deny your hand, yet, whenever I produce it, the world will unite in swearing this must come from you only. I will answer your question. Mr. *Gay* is not discreet enough to live alone, but he is too discreet to live alone : And yet (unless you mend him) he will live alone even in your Grace's company. Your quarrelling with each other upon the subject of bread and butter, is the most usual thing in the world ; parliaments, courts, cities, and kingdoms, quarrel for no other cause ; from hence, and from hence only, arise all the quarrels between whig and tory ; between those who are in the ministry, and those who are out ; between all pretenders to employment in the church, the law, and the army : Even the common proverb teaches you this, when we say, " It is none of my bread and butter," meaning it is no business of mine. Therefore I despair of any reconciliation between you till the affair of bread and butter be adjusted, wherein I would gladly be a mediator. If *Mahomet* should come to the mountain, how happy would an excellent Lady be, who lives a few miles from this town ? As I was telling of Mr. *Gay*'s way of living at *Amesbury*, she offered fifty guineas to have you both at her house for one hour over a bottle of Burgundy, which we were then drinking. To your question I answer, that your Grace should pull me by the sleeve till you tore it off ; and when you said you were weary of me, I would pretend to be deaf, and think (according to another proverb) that you tore my cloaths to keep me from going. I never will believe one word you say of my Lord Duke, unless I see three or four lines in his own hand at the bottom of yours. I have a concern in the whole

Q

family,

family, and Mr. Gay must give me a particular account of every branch, for I am not ashamed of you though you be Duke and Duchefs, though I have been of others who are, &c. and I do not doubt but even your own servants love you, even down to the postilions; and when I come to *Amesbury*, before I see your Grace, I will have an hour's conversation with the Vicar, who will tell me how familiarly you talk to goody *Dobson* and all the neighbours, as if you were their equal, and that you were godmother to her son *Jackey*. I am, and shall be ever, with the greatest respect,

Your Grace's most obedient, &c.

To the Hon. Mr. BERNARD GRANVILLE.

SIR, Mar, near Doncaster, Oct. 6, 1688.

YOUR having no prospect of obtaining a commission for me, can no way alter or cool my desire at this important juncture, to venture my life in some manner or other for my King and country.

I cannot bear living under the reproach of lying obscure and idle in a country retirement; when every man, who has the least sense of honour, should be preparing for the field.

You may remember, Sir, with what reluctance I submitted to your commands upon *Monmouth's* rebellion, when no importunity could prevail with you to permit me to leave the academy; I was too young to be hazarded: But give me leave to say, it is glorious at any age to die for one's country, and the sooner the nobler the sacrifice.

I am now older by three years. My uncle *Bathe* was not so old when he was left among the slain at the battle of *Newbury*: Nor you yourself, Sir, when you made your escape from your tutors to join your brother at the defence of *Scilly*.

The

The same cause is now come round again : The King has been misled, let those who have misled him be answerable for it : No body can deny but he is sacred in his own person, and it is every honest man's duty to defend it.

You are pleased to say, it is yet doubtful if the *Hollanders* are rash enough to make such an attempt : But be that as it will, I beg leave to insist upon it, that I may be presented to his majesty as one whose utmost ambition it is to devote his life to his service and my country's, after the example of all my ancestors.

The gentry assembled at *York* to agree upon the choice of representatives for the county, have prepared an address, to assure his Majesty they are ready to sacrifice their lives and fortunes for him upon this and all other occasions ; but at the same time they humbly beseech him to give them such magistrates as may be agreeable to the laws of the land, for at present there is no authority to which they can legally submit.

They have been beating for volunteers at *York*, and the towns adjacent, to supply the regiments at *Hull*, but no body will list.

By what I can hear, every body wishes well to the King, but they would be glad his ministers were hang'd.

The winds continue so contrary, that no landing can be so soon as was apprehended ; therefore I may hope, with your leave and assistance, to be in readiness before any action can begin. I beseech you, Sir, most humbly and most earnestly, to add this one act of indulgence more, to so many other testimonies which I have constantly received of your goodness, and be pleased to believe me always, with the utmost duty and submission, Sir,

Your most dutiful son,

GEORGE GRANVILLE.

Q²

To

To WILLIAM HENRY, *Earl of Bathe, &c.* at the
Camp in Flanders, Sept. 4, 1711.

My dear LORD,

WHILST you are pursuing honour in the field, in the earliest time of your life, after the example of your ancestors, I am commanded by the Queen to let you know, she has declared you her Lord-Lieutenant of the county of *Cornwall*; the Earl of *Rocheſter* to act for you till you are of age.

You will do well to write your most humble thanks to her Majesty, for so graciously remembering you, unsolicited, in your absence: You should likewise do the same to my Lord *Rocheſter*, for accepting the trouble.

This, my dear Lord, is a preparative to bring you upon the stage with some lustre at your first appearance in the world. You are placed at the head of a body of gentry, entirely disposed in affection to you and your family: You are born possessed of all those amiable qualities which cannot fail of fixing their hearts: You have no other example to follow, but to tread in the steps of your ancestors: It is all that is hoped or desired from you.

You are upon an uncommon foundation in that part of the world; your ancestors, for at least 500 years, never made any alliance, male or female, out of the western counties: Thus there is hardly a gentleman, either in *Cornwall* or *Devon*, but has some of your blood, or you some of theirs. I remember the first time I accompanied your grandfather into the West, upon holding his parliament of tinnors, as warden of the Stannaries, when there was the most numerous appearance of gentry of both counties that had ever been remembered together: I observed there was hardly any one but whom he called cousin, and I

could

could no
were ple
when it c
Nothing
memory
mote; a
than a fo
to an affe

There
small con
I would
to make
your gran
New-Ha
might ha
cient seat
starvation
their cour
led upon

Stowe,
wars bro
men of f
with the
the child
advantage
became t
gaged the
a founda
worn out

Upon
friends v
have onl
to whom
necessary

could not but observe at the same time how well they were pleased with it. Let this be a lesson for you when it comes to your turn to appear amongst them. Nothing is more obliging than to seem to retain the memory of kindred and alliances, tho' never so remote; and by consequence, nothing more disobliging than a forgetfulness of them, which is always imputed to an affected, disdainful superiority and pride.

There is another particular, in my opinion, of no small consequence to the support of your interest, which I would recommend to your imitation; and that is, to make *Stowe* your principal residence. I have heard your grandfather say, if ever he lived to be possessed of *New-Hall*, he would pull it down, that your father might have no temptation to withdraw from the ancient seat of his family. From the conquest to the restoration, your ancestors constantly resided amongst their countrymen, except when the public-service called upon them to sacrifice their lives for it.

Stowe, in your grandfather's time, till the civil wars broke out, was a kind of academy for all young men of family in the country; he provided himself with the best masters, of all kinds, for education; and the children of his neighbours and friends shared the advantage with his own. Thus he, in a manner, became the father of his country, and not only engaged the affection of the present generation, but laid a foundation of friendship for posterity, which is not worn out at this day.

Upon this foundation, my Lord, you inherit friends without the trouble of making them, and have only to preserve them: An easy task for you, to whom nature has been so liberal of every quality necessary to attract affection and gain the heart.

I must tell you, the generality of our countrymen have been always *Royalists*; you inherit too much loyal blood to like them the worse; there is an old saying amongst them, "That a *Godolphin* was never known to want wit; a *Trelawney* courage; or, a *Granville* loyalty." Wit and courage are not to be mistaken; and to give those families their due, they still keep up their character; but it is the misfortune of loyalty not to be so clearly understood, or defined. In a country subject to revolutions, what passes for loyalty to-day, may be treason to-morrow: But I make great difference between real and nominal treason. In the quarrel of the houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, both sides were proclaimed traitors, as the other prevailed: Even under *Cromwell's* Usurpation, all who adhered to the King were proclaimed traitors, and suffered as such: But this makes no alteration in the thing itself: It may be enacted treason to call *black, black*; or, *white, white*; but black will be black, and white will be white, in spite of all the legislators in the world.

There can be no doubt about allegiance, unless Princes become tyrants, and then they cease to be kings: They will no longer be respected as God's vicegerents, who violate the laws they were sworn to protect. The preacher may tell us of passive obedience; that tyrants are to be patiently suffered as scourges in the hands of a righteous God, to chastise a sinful nation; and to be submitted to, like plagues, famines, and such-like judgments from above. Such doctrines, were it true, could only serve to mislead ill-judging Princes into a false security; men are not to be reason'd out of their senses: Human-nature and self-preservation will eternally arm against slavery and oppression.

It is
weake
by advi
himself
the mi
the En
gate, a
Prince
his fav
to hear
is dea
odium
but up
Idle
ed jea
and ro
the w
even
have
her p
ter a
sprea
netic
corre
but f
M
in ze
prete
Hav
rock
prop
T
tion
mak
as

It is therefore not to be supposed, that even the weakest Prince would run that hazard, unless seduced by advice wickedly palliated by evil counsellors. *Nero* himself, under the influence of a good ministry, was the mildest, the most gracious, and best beloved of the Emperors; the most sanguinary, the most profligate, and the most abhorred under a bad one. A Prince may be deceived, or mistaken, in the choice of his favourites; but he has this advantage, he is sure to hear of it from the voice of the public: If then he is deaf, he seems to take upon himself the blame and odium of those actions, which were chargeable before but upon his advisers.

Idle murmurs, groundless discontents, and pretended jealousies and fears, the effect of private prejudice and resentments, have been, and will ever be, under the wisest administrations: We are pestered with them even now, when we have a Queen, who is known to have nothing so much at heart as the contentment of her people: These are transitory vapours, which scatter at the first appearance of light; the infection spreads no farther than a particular set of sour, spleenetic enthusiasts in politics, not worth minding or correcting. Universal discontent can never happen but from solid provocations.

Many well-meaning persons, however, abounding in zeal, have been often unwarily caught by popular pretences, and not undeceived, till 'twas too late. Have a care, my dear cousin, of splitting upon that rock; there have been false *patriots*, as well as false *prophets*.

To fear God, and honour the KING, were injunctions so closely tack'd together, that they seem to make but one and the same command: A man may as well pretend to be a good *Christian*, without

fearing

fearing GOD, as a good subject without honouring the KING.

DEO, PATRIÆ, AMICIS, was your great grandfather, Sir BEVIL's motto : In three words he has added to his example a rule, which, in following, you can never err in any duty of life. The brightest courage, and the gentlest disposition, is part of the Lord Clarendon's character of him : So much of him you have begun to shew us already ; and the best wish I can make for you, is, to resemble him as much in all—but his untimely fate. *I am, my Lord, for ever, &c.*

Second Letter to the same. Sept. 22.

EVERY living creature, my dear Lord, is entitled to offices of humanity : The distressed, even of an enemy, should reconcile us to him : If he thirsts, give him drink ; if he hungers, give him food ; overcome evil with good. It is with this disposition I would have you enter into the exercise of that authority, with which her Majesty has honoured you over your countrymen. Let no-body inspire you with party prejudices and resentments. Let it be your business to reconcile differences and heal divisions, and to restore, if possible, harmony and good neighbourhood amongst them. If then there should be any left to wish you ill, make them ashamed and confounded with your goodness and moderation : Not that I would ever advise you to sacrifice one hair of the head of an old friend to your family, to gain fifty new ones ; but if you can increase the number, by courtesy and moderation, it may be worth the trial.

Believe me, my dear Lord, humanity and generosity make the best foundation to build a character upon : A man may have birth, and riches, and power, wit, learning, courage ; but without generosity, it is impossible

impossible
powerful
they may
will find
for the
yourself
fed : You
and relief
superfluous
provided
men, for
endear
and oblige
love, for

The
sures to
know
good,
pass on
benefit

My
gentler
commen
to his
next n
dye ;
Lord
squand
and a
withou

Gen
in the
distinct
up, for
right

impossible to be a great man. Whatever the rich and powerful may think of themselves; whatever value they may set upon their abundance and grandeur, they will find themselves but the more hated and despised for the ill use they make of it. You should look upon yourselves but as stewards and trustees for the distressed: Your over-abundance is but a deposit for the use and relief of the unhappy: You are answerable for all superfluities mispent. It is not to be supposed, that providence would have made such distinctions among men, such unequal distributions, but that they might endear themselves to one another, by mutual helps and obligations. Gratitude is the surest cement of love, friendship, and society.

There are, indeed, rules to be observed, and measures to be kept in the distribution of favours: We know who have both the power and inclination to do good, but for want of judgment in the direction they pass only for good-natured fools, instead of generous benefactors.

My Lord — will grudge a guinea to an honest gentleman in distress, but readily give twenty to a common strumpet. Another shall refuse to lend 50*l.* to his best friend without sufficient security; and the next moment set his whole fortune upon a card, or a dye; a chance for which he can have no security. My Lord — is to be seen every day at a toy-shop, squandering away his money in trinkets and baubles; and at the same time leaves his brothers and sisters without common necessities.

Generosity does not consist in a contempt of money, in throwing it away at random, without judgment or distinction; (tho' that indeed is better than locking it up, for multitudes have the benefit of it,) but in a right disposition to proper objects, in proportion to
the

the merit, the circumstances, the rank, and condition of those who stand in need of our service.

PRINCES are more exposed than any others to the misplacing their favours: Merit is ever modest, and keeps its distance: The forward and importunate stand always nearest in sight, and are not to be put out of countenance, nor thrust out of the way. I remember to have heard a saying of the late King *James*, *That he never knew a modest man make his way in a court.* *David Floyd*, whom, you know, being then in waiting at his Majesty's elbow, replied bluntly, *Pray, Sir, whose fault's that?* The King stood corrected, and was silent.

If Princes could see with their own eyes, and hear with their own ears, what a happy situation it would be both for themselves and their subjects! To reward merit, to redress the injured, to relieve the oppressed, to raise the modest, to humble the insolent: What a godlike prerogative! Were a right use made of it.

How happy are you, my dear Lord, who are born with such generous inclinations, with judgment to direct them, and the means to indulge them. Of all men most miserable, is he who has the inclination without the means. To meet with a deserving object of compassion, without having the power to give relief, of all the circumstances in life, is the most disagreeable: To have the power is the greatest pleasure. Methinks I see you ready to cry out—"Good Cousin, why this discourse to me? What occasion have I for these lectures?" None at all, my dear Lord; I am only making my court to you, by letting you see I think as you do. But one word more, and I have done. In trust, intimacy, and confidence, be as particular as you please: In humanity, charity, and benevolence, universal. *I am for ever, &c.*

To

To Mr.

W

sooner n

I app
yourself
better n
ed your
well :
blessing
in the n

The
yet tho
tery :
your l
that y
flights
put a n

You
hereaft
you, t

I w
mende
avoids
and p
be apt
the far
scendi
witho
bad as
gentle
to hid
it.

To Mr. BEVIL GRANVILLE upon his entering into
Holy Orders.

WHEN I look upon the date of your last letter, I must own myself blameable for not having sooner returned you my thanks for it.

I approve very well of your resolution of dedicating yourself to the service of God; you could not chuse a better master, provided you have so sufficiently searched your heart, as to be persuaded you can serve him well: In so doing, you may secure to yourself many blessings in this world, as well as a sure expectation in the next.

There is one thing which I perceive you have not yet thoroughly purged yourself from, which is flattery: You have bestowed so much of that upon me in your letter, that I hope you have no more left, and that you meant it only to take your leave of such flights of fancy, which however well meant, oftner put a man out of countenance than oblige him.

You are now become a searcher after truth; I shall hereafter take it more kindly to be justly reproved by you, than to be undeservedly complimented.

I would not have you understand me as if I recommended to you a sour severity, that is yet more to be avoided. Advice, like physic, should be so sweetened and prepared as to be made palatable, or nature may be apt to revolt against it. Be always sincere, but at the same time always polite: Be humble, without descending from your character; reprove and correct without offending good manners; to be a cynic is as bad as to be a sycophant. You are not to lay aside the gentleman with your sword, nor to put on the gown to hide your birth and good breeding, but to adorn it.

Such

Such has been the malice of the world from the beginning, that pride, avarice, and ambition, have been charged upon the priesthood in all ages, in all countries, and in all religions; what they are most obliged to combat against in their pulpits, they are most accused of encouraging in their conduct. It behoves you therefore to be more upon your guard in this, than in any other profession: Let your example confirm your doctrine, and let no man ever have it in his power to reproach you with practising contrary to what you preach.

You had an uncle, Dr. Dennis Granville, Dean of *Durham*, whose memory I shall ever revere, make him your example. Sanctity sat so easy, so unaffected, and so graceful upon him, that in him we beheld the very beauty of holiness: He was as chearful as familiar, and condescending in his conversation, as he was strict, regular, and exemplary in his piety: As well bred and accomplished as a courtier; as reverend and venerable as an apostle; he was indeed in every thing apostolical; for he abandoned all to follow his Lord and Master.

May you resemble him! May he revive in you! may his spirit descend upon you as *Elijah's* upon *Elisba*! And may the great God of Heaven in guiding, directing, and strengthening your pious resolutions, pour down his best and choicest blessings upon you! You shall ever find me, dear nephew,

Your affectionate uncle,

LANSDOWNE.

Mrs. NICHOLSON to Master ISAAC BURGESS, on his undutiful behaviour to his Mother.

Dear Nephew, *Ashby-Park, May 13, 1754.*

DO not imagine that your undutifulness to your mother has escaped either my notice or my resentment; yes, I have heard, child, of your ingratitude,

tude, and fearing that your dependance upon me possibly may have encouraged you to disobey so good a parent, I have determined to offer you, my dear, a little piece of advice upon the occasion, which you may treat with what regard you think proper.--I take it for granted, *Isaac*, that you are so well at least instructed in christian principles, as to understand that it is expressly commanded you in the holy scriptures to *honour your father and your mother*. Your dear father, *Isaac*, is no more; your poor mother a disconsolate widow. Ought you not rather, my dear, to assist her (as far as you are capable of so doing) to bear her irretrievable loss with patience, than by an unkind and graceless behaviour to add to her affliction? Consider your obligations to her maternal tenderness and love for you in a helpless infancy; her assiduity to improve your understanding in increasing years, and that incessant thought and solicitude for your happiness, which is common to all good parents, but has been in her most remarkably conspicuous. I am sorry for what has happened, and hope that goodness of nature has not so far forsaken you, as to have left you without your share of remorse for your ungenerous deportment. It is better to confess a fault and forsake it, than to persevere in the defence of it. Therefore, child, (if you have any sort of reverence for the most respectable character in the world) go this instant to your offended good mother, and intreat her to forgive you; otherwise, *Isaac*, you can never hope for a blessing upon your endeavours from the great giver of all things, who is, in a peculiar sense, the universal *parent* of the world. And lest (as I said) you might flatter yourself with expectations from me, this I do declare to you, that no consideration upon earth can prevail upon me to befriend or countenance you in the minutest article, till I am satisfied of your submission; for he who can be undutiful to

R

a mother,

a mother, can never have any great regard for his inferior connections. Reflect upon these things in proportion to their importance, and you will always find me,

Your affectionate aunt.

Master BURGESS to Mrs. NICHOLSON.

Winchester-College, May 18, 1755.

Dear and honoured MADAM,

I Received your kind letter, and am very thankful for it. I have wrote to my mother, but am ashamed to send the letter, it being unworthy her acceptance without your recommendation, which if you will be pleased to honour it with, you will greatly oblige, honoured Madam,

Your ever dutiful nephew.

Master BURGESS to his Mother.

Winchester-College, May 18, 1755.

Honoured MADAM,

I AM very unhappy in having disobliged you, and am ashamed to think that I have so little command of temper. Permit me to plead that in excuse, for I think I shall never be so abandoned (and I pray God I never may) as to forget that it is the indispensable duty of children to obey their parents, and that ingratitude in a favourite son is but one degree below impiety.

I am, Madam, with the utmost concern for what has past,

Your most dutiful and affectionate son.

Mr. ARLINGTON to Miss SERLE.

IF it had been possible, Madam, when you were present, to have fixed my attention on any other object, the multitude of your amiable sex assembled last night at *Ranelagh* was sufficient to have put me to the trial. The beauty of your person, Madam, conspires with the delicacy and modesty of your deportment to attract universal admiration,

admira
tune to
mit me
able est
the dea
would
height

SIR,
Y

to our
my sist
to desir
persuad
gentler
sent: I
and I h
fore wo
admire
year, n
althoug
are in
is in h

My

T

logy in
timacy
tween
sets m
That

admiration. And tho' I know myself to be equal in fortune to but few of the numbers which adore you, permit me, fair excellence, to affirm, that in my unalterable esteem, and might I presume to say *affection*, for the dear Miss *Serle*, I could be superior to them all. It would be the sole employment of my thoughts, as it is the height of my ambition, to be, Madam, *Yours, &c.*

Mrs. STEVENSON to Mr. ARLINGTON.

SIR,

YOUR regard for my niece *Arabella*, may, (for any thing I know) do honour to the child, and to our family; but I must beg of you (in the name of my sister *Serle*, who is at present very much indisposed) to desist from your importunities. My niece, Sir, I am persuaded, has no kind of intention to encourage any gentleman's addresses without our approbation and consent: And I must beg leave to assure you, that my sister and I have determined to stay till she is quite of age before we give any sort of attention to the addresses of her admirers. *Arabella*, Sir, is not yet entered into her 16th year, notwithstanding her womanly appearance; and although her charms, which may *attract* admiration, are in her own power, her fortune, which must *secure* it, is in her guardian's.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.

To his Grace the Duke of —.

My LORD,

Little Windmill-Street, Feb. 22.

THE necessity which obliges me to solicit your Grace's patronage and protection, will plead a slight apology in favour of the liberty which I take; and that intimacy which your Grace was pleased to promote between my father and uncle, and the Marquis your son, sets me in some measure above the want of an excuse. That seat in parliament, my Lord, to which their zeal

for their country (by your Grace's countenance and favour) animated them to aspire, has compleated the ruin of our family. I have a brother, my Lord, and five sisters, who now unite to solicit your Grace's interest to procure for our subsistence, if it be possible, such relief from the Ministry, as it shall seem expedient to your Grace's wisdom to confer upon us. I humbly beg pardon, my Lord, for the trouble of this importunate petition; but not having been able to gain admittance to your Grace's person since the death of my father, am reduced to the necessity of presenting your Grace this address, with all humility, and am, my Lord, *Your Grace's most obedient, obliged, devoted humble servant,*

HENRY ALDERSON,

His Grace's Answer,

Mr. ALDERSON,

I AM heartily sorry to hear of the necessity to which your family is reduced, by the zeal of your father and uncle to serve their country in parliament. It is true, in their endeavours to gain a seat in the house, they had my countenance and encouragement; but I never supposed they would have carried things to such a length, as to spend their estates and impoverish their relations. However, when zeal for a good cause is attended with indiscretion, I think it deserves to be pitied; at least, they must be allowed to be objects of compassion, who suffer for the folly and misconduct of others. On this consideration I shall use what interest I have with the Ministry, to make such provision for you as they may see most convenient, and consistent with their duty to his Majesty and to the public, whose stewards they are, and whose treasure they ought not wantonly to squander away. You know I am a courtier, and as such, I suppose, you apply to me; but I hope I shall convince

you

you tha
me, fo
that I an

From a

My d
I MO
I and
that I th
enough
hundred
descend
that he
will inc
this fun

And
you fav
worfe
probabl
will ave
you are
protest
have d
with m
truths,
that for
tual fr
to the

Dea
py, for
in the
close h
respect
courier

you that one part of that character does not belong to me, for I really feel your misfortunes, and assure you that I am, with sincerity, *Your real friend, &c.*

From an Officer's Wife, to a Brother whom she had not seen for many Years,

My dear Brother,

I MOST thankfully accept of your kind invitation, and would gladly bring my little boy with me, but that I think myself capable of giving your family trouble enough without him, and his father tells me he has a hundred reasons against it, ninety-nine of which he condescends to keep to himself, and the other I find is this, that he apprehends the affection you have for the child, will induce you to come and spend some time with us this summer in the country.

And now, my dear brother, as it is many years since you saw me, and as women do sometimes alter for the worse when turned of thirty, to which alteration, it is probable, *half pay* may be no hindrance, I desire you will avoid those natural exclamations of *dear heart, how you are altered! Why, sister, you are not the same person! I protest I should not have known you! Why, the wrinkles have devoured your forehead!* &c. &c. for as it is a rule with me never to tell other people impertinent unpleasing truths, so I would gladly avoid hearing any thing of that sort to my own disadvantage. Pray inform our mutual friends of this, and tell them I am a near relation to the Spectator, and that I don't love to be stared at.

Dear brother adieu!—Next thursday I hope to be happy, for then I hope to meet you at *Bath*. I shall set out in the machine to-morrow. The Captain refuses to inclose his compliments in this letter. He says, 'tis more respectful to send a person on purpose; and I am the *courier* he has made choice of, whom he intends to dis-

pach, as I observed to you, in a machine. I am, my dear brother, and ever shall be, *Your affectionate sister, &c.*

A Letter from a Lady to a Maid-Servant, who had left her. In which is contained an useful Lesson for all Persons in that State of Life.

Dear SALLY,

I Had your letter very safe, and though I have failed to answer it before, yet my daily prayers, and best wishes, have constantly attended you. I trust you have the good fortune to please where you are, as I hear nothing to the contrary: I go by the old saying, *No news is good news*. If you are so happy as to be in favour with the good family that you have the honour to serve, I make no question of your continuing in it by a constant endeavour to deserve it. I told you above, and I told you truth, that I daily remember you in my prayers; and at the same time I will not suppose that you forget to remember yourself. I fancy you lie with the other maid, and know not that you have a closet or retiring place to yourself; but whether you have or not, I intreat you let no pretence whatever prevail on you to omit an indispensable duty: Let no false notion of modesty suffer you to neglect an action that is your utmost glory to perform; I hope your fellow-servant thinks as she ought on this occasion, but if she be so unhappy as not to do it, endeavour to gain her over by your example, but beware of being perverted by hers: To wake in a morning, and without addressing the throne of grace, to commit ourselves to the hazards of the day, is such a degree of impiety and fool-hardiness, as shocks one but to think on; and surely it is equally the blackest ingratitude to close our eyes at night, without returning our unfeigned thanks for the dangers we have escaped; those eyes, for ought we know, may never be again unclosed in this world.—I

was

was go
recolle
and all
are abo
nity of
placed
immort
prefs.
courage
otherw
guish i
grees o
them v
scend t
to disti
roganc
and if
it will
you eq
joins m
Mr. *
write
when
save y
mande
your t
be sur
is intir
justly
leave.
cerned
play-t
myself
from
the p

was going to offer some advice of another kind, but I recollect that, perform but your duty to your creator, and all the rest is included. Be sure in whatever you are about to do, think always on what is due to the dignity of your nature. Consider, that although you are placed by providence in the degree of a servant, yet your immortal soul is of an equal rank with that of an Empress. This counsel at the first glance may appear to encourage pride; but if duly attended to, it will be far otherwise, and prove the most effectual means to extinguish it; for a proper consideration on the several degrees of men in the order the wisdom of God has placed them with relation to this life, will teach you to condescend to your superiors without meanness, and learn you to distinguish yourself from those below you without arrogance; it will hinder adversity from oppressing you; and if prosperity be your lot (as I heartily wish it may) it will find you worthy of it; in a word, it will make you equal to good fortune, and superior to ill. Mr. H— joins me in the best respects to your master and lady, and Mr. ***. I desire you, whenever you are inclined to write to me, that you would chuse out half an hour when you can best be spared, and ask leave; this will save you the confusion of equivocating, if you are demanded what has been your employment, and prevent your turning an indifferent action into a guilty one: For be sure never to forget, your time is not your own, but is intirely due to those you serve, and that you can never justly employ any of it on your own occasions without leave. Pray, good Sally, think of that. I was concerned to find you had laid out so much money in play-things for the children, however, I acknowledge myself obliged to your good-nature; I shall take the hint from you of sending this free to London, and save half the postage; observe my method, and be not above being

ing taught by any one, any thing that is worthy the trouble of learning; no matter who it is teaches, provided the instructions are good. Adieu, dear Sally, do me the justice to believe this letter dictated from a heart full of the warmest wishes for your welfare, from one who will always regard every piece of happiness that befalls you as an additional one to herself, for I am, &c.

Merchants and people in trade, enter all their letters of consequence in a book, that they may be the better able to prove their contracts; and when they write to a correspondent abroad, they generally inclose him a copy of their last letter, that he may know how to conduct himself, in case the original should miscarry.

Mr. WILLIAM WILSON and Mr. JOHN THOMPSON.

GENTLEMEN,

Porto the 23^d of Feb. 1748.

SINCE our last of the 19th instant, we have your esteemed favour of the 7th and 16th of *January*, inclosing us *James Lovell's* bill on *Lofteau, Bond, and Dumerais* for 450 rs. which meets with due acceptance, and we doubt not will be punctually paid; when your account shall be credited accordingly. We think proper to caution you against taking any more of *R. Grove's* bills, we having one remitted to us which we were obliged to protest for non-acceptance. But this to ourselves. We shall observe to ship your wines in the manner you direct, and are very easy as to your remittance. *Hallum* does not appear as yet. We salute you and the good family with great respect, and are, &c.

SIRS,

Porto the 27th ditto.

SINCE the above copy of our last of the 23^d instant, we have received your favour of the 30th of *January* per post, covering a remittance of £649 sterling, on

Richlieu

Richlieu :
complian
remitanc
three post
Captain
acquaint
tens of y
wine per
more by
sent. W

P. S. V
lona will
received a
mitted th
free, from
the sickn
from whi

From a

SIR,

YOU

ca
by you,
and give
alter you
the future
(which is
spend his
his takin
industriou
own hand
done, we
out any n
of forty

Richlieu and *Co.* and ourselves, which meets with due compliance. You need not make yourselves uneasy for remittances for us, seeing bills are so scarce; for two or three posts, more or less does not signify. The *Clifford*, Captain *Hallum*, is safe arrived, and we shall to-morrow acquaint Mr. *Bourdneau* and the Captain with the contents of your letter. We intend to send you 42 pipes of wine per the *Gallant Enterprize*, Captain *Jones*, and 30 more by Captain *Hallum*, which is all that offers at present. We wish you much felicity, and remain, Sirs,

Your very humble servants, &c.

P. S. We are apprehensive that your affairs at *Barcelona* will not succeed to your expectation, having just received advice that no ships from the North are to be admitted there without bringing certificates that they are free from any plague or pestilence. 'Tis occasioned by the sickness now raging in the *Morea* and the *Levant*, from which God protect us all.

From a Merchant to a Tradesman under Misfortunes.

SIR,

YOUR letter is before me. I compassionate your case, and notwithstanding the money I have lost by you, I should willingly join with your other friends, and give you fresh credit, could I be assured you would alter your course of life, and become an oeconomist for the future. But when a man has imprudently spent, or (which is nearly the same thing) suffered other people to spend his own fortune, there is, I think, little hopes of his taking care of mine. You say that you have been industrious, and done a great deal of business with your own hands: It may be true, but the business you have done, were better undone. You always went on without any *method*, was in a perpetual hurry, and in pursuit of forty things at a time, which must naturally create confusion

confusion, and prevent your doing any thing to the purpose. There is a story told of the great *De Wit*, which is not an improper lesson for you. When that great man, who did an amazing deal of business with his own hands, was asked how he could possibly accomplish so much, and with such coolness and regularity, he answered, that it was *by doing one thing at a time*. Had you pursued this maxim, and withal, let me add, had you got up at six in the morning, instead of laying in bed till nine or ten, your affairs had been in a different situation. You would then, before your customers came to your shop, have had time to have examined your accounts, to have regulated your expences, and might have prevented a profuse family from driving you to this extreme distress. Not that I intend hereby to cast any reflection on your wife; for I believe she, poor woman, was misled by appearances, and from the bustle of business you was in, taught to believe, that a great deal of money was making for her use, part of which she had a right to employ, so that her family might cut a figure in the neighbourhood. This, and many of your bad debts, occasioned by your not demanding the money in time, arises from a neglect of your books, and verifies the old maxim, *he who keeps his accounts may keep his family, but he that keeps no account may be kept by the parish*. There is a reputation you see even in breaking. For you, though your estate has been so considerable, as to produce a large dividend for your creditors, are not half so much esteemed as your neighbour, who paid only five shillings in the pound, and for this evident reason; his books were regular; through his whole affairs there were great marks of care and circumspection, and it appear'd that his miscarriage was owing to an unavoidable train of misfortunes; whereas yours can only be ascribed to your folly and indiscretion.

Eut

But I
said is t
perhaps a
intended

Your f
and muc
friendshi
dred pou
than trust
you have
market,
them, an
best mea
have an e
other tha
the form
case befo
buy any
any whe
best wish
whom p

From an
the fata
sisting

De
Yo
brother,
you are
well, th
not to w
under th
count, r
discretio

But I beg pardon, Sir; I have done. What I have said is true, but truths of this sort are displeasing, and perhaps at this time may savour of inhumanity, though intended for your good.

Your father was an honest, worthy man, and my old and much esteemed friend, and to let you see that my friendship died not with him, I will lend you five hundred pounds, which will probably do you more service than trusting you with the sixty pounds worth of goods you have mentioned; for with the money you may go to market, buy your goods to the best advantage, pay for them, and receive a discount, which perhaps may be the best means to establish your credit; and you will then have an opportunity of going to my warehouse, or any other that may best suit with your interest or inclination, the former of which should, I think, be preferred in the case before us; and I do sincerely desire of you never to buy any goods of me, that you can get better or cheaper any where else. 'Tis not the way to be wealthy. My best wishes will always attend you and your spouse, to whom pray make my compliments. *I am, &c.*

From an elder to a younger Brother, representing to him the fatal consequences that must inevitably attend his persisting in his Extravagance.

Dear HARRY,

YOU must imagine, if you give yourself time to reflect, that your misfortunes, as being an only brother, affect me almost as much as my own; which, you are sensible, are not a few: But then you know very well, that mine are owing to unforeseen accidents, and not to wilful profusion. This consideration supports me under them; but as to what I have suffered on your account, that indeed has been occasioned by my own indiscretion. Whilst my father and mother were living, they

they not only supplied you with every thing that was necessary and convenient, but even indulged you in your extravagance. What they left behind them is now devolved upon me ; and both nature and prudence direct me to make the best use of it I am able. I acknowledge I am inclined to serve you to the utmost of my power ; but, my dear brother, which way can I do it effectually ? The many supplies you received from our indulgent parents were actually thrown away, because, through your own misapplication of them, they gave you no real assistance : And, pray, what measures can I take to relieve you ? Had you made a proper use of your friends readiness to serve you, you had been happy long ago ; but, to speak freely, your present distress is entirely owing to your own folly. The fortune you had, with prudent management, would have afforded you a comfortable subsistence all your life : Whereas you have squandered it away in less than two years time. Were I able and willing to give you as much more, what reason is there to suppose you would be a better oeconomist for the future ? All I am worth in the world, at your rate of living, would support you but a few years ; and as I think it my duty to take care of my own family, I must not injure *them* by relieving *you*. Were I to send you the money you require, what other purpose would it serve, than to lengthen your credit, and involve you farther in debt ? This has always been the case, whenever I have assisted you ; and therefore it is now time to withdraw my favours. Nevertheless, when I am sufficiently convinced of your reformation, you may depend upon all reasonable assistance from,

Your affectionate brother,

R. WILSON.

From

From a

Dear

Y

was ple
will an
care du
watchfu
hear th
frequen
rules o
ness to
you trea
ner that
and put
you rep
turn his
associate
in a tru
you wit

In th
through
yourself
make to
good be
too you
strait.
at least,
and wh
necessary
vicious h
Confic
inconven

From a Guardian to his Ward, on his irregular Course of Life during his Apprenticeship.

Dear WILLIAM,

YOU are sensible that a true friendship always subsisted between your father and myself, and that he was pleased to constitute me the sole executor of his last will and testament, wherein he committed you to my care during your minority. I have accordingly had a watchful eye over your deportment, and am sorry to hear that you keep bad company and bad hours, are frequently overtaken with liquor, and transgress the rules of your master's house, so as to give great uneasiness to the whole family. I am likewise informed, that you treat your master's coolest exhortations in a manner that no ways becomes you, giving him pert answers, and putting on saucy airs. Nay, instead of amendment, you repeat the offence for which he reproves you, and turn his admonitions to ridicule amongst your profligate associates. Give me leave, therefore, to set before you, in a true light, the fatal consequences that must attend you without a speedy reformation.

In the first place, how can you in conscience break through that solemn contract, which you have bound yourself faithfully to observe? Or what excuse can I make to your master, to whom I stand engaged for your good behaviour? You are now but seventeen, an age too young to be your own master, and act without restraint. Stay, then, till you are one or two and twenty at least, before you take the liberty of keeping what hours and what company you please; and even then it will be necessary to controul yourself, for fear of contracting vicious habits, which are not easily forsaken.

Consider, I beg of you, before it is too late, into what inconveniencies and distress such a course of life may lead

lead you ; and what trouble you will give your sincerest friends, by persevering in your evil ways. And then again, have an eye to the golden rule, of doing as you would be done by. Ask yourself, whether your present behaviour is such as you would approve of in an apprehension of your own ? Are you so capable of pursuing your master's business the next morning, as if you had gone to bed sober, and in proper time ? If not, your mispent evenings are a double disadvantage to your master. And will not these small liberties (as you call them) lead you on, in time, to others of a more dangerous and destructive nature ? Believe me, it is not in every one's power to stop when he pleases ; and by ill-habits long persisted in, you may arrive to such a pitch of obduracy, as to bid defiance to all laws, both human and divine.

For my part, I served seven years, not only with pleasure, but (I hope) with reputation ; and though I was not my own master till I was two and twenty, I thought it was full soon enough. I don't know what your sentiments may be on the like occasion ; but I wish you may consult your own interest and credit as much as I have done, and not take such liberties as I cannot think either reputable or honest.

You are now at an age, wherein you should study to cultivate your mind, not to indulge yourself in pleasures. By reading proper books, and keeping good company, you will acquire a large stock of wisdom and experience ; you will usefully employ your leisure hours ; avoid many temptations ; enlarge your ideas of men and things ; contract your expences ; and, in a word, you will learn to look down with an eye of contempt on those frothy companions, who now give you so much satisfaction and delight.

Nothing but my sincere regard for your future welfare could have induced me thus to represent to you the dangerous

gerous
my fri
that
the im
I thou
shall v

Fr
SIR
SIN
in
we ha
custon
(as I
try th
here,
much
Richa
eight
fectly
saw hi
comm
to yo
longs
impat
ness y
time a
depen

From

SIR
A
longe

gerous tendency of your present conduct ; and I hope my friendly admonitions will have the desired effect, so that I may not have cause to repent of taking upon me the important trust which your father reposed in me. If I should hear of the success of these remonstrances, you shall want for no encouragement from, *Yours, &c.*

From an Apprentice to his Master in the Country.

SIR,

SINCE you left home nothing material has happened in the family, nor any business offered, but what we have been able to accomplish to the satisfaction of the customers. This I thought it my duty to inform you of (as I find your affairs will detain you longer in the country than you expected) and to assure you that business here, during your absence, shall be carried on with as much care and fidelity, as if your eye was over us. Sir Richard Rowland has discharged his account, and bought eight pieces of the same holland, with which he is perfectly well pleased. Captain Jordan arrived yesterday. I saw him last night, and he tells me he has executed your commission much to his satisfaction, and hopes it will be to yours. The good family are all well. Every body longs for your return, and my good mistress begins to be impatient ; however, nobody expects you till the business you went about is compleated, and if in the mean time any thing of consequence should happen, you may depend on hearing immediately from, Sir, *Yours, &c.*

From a Tradesman to his Correspondent, requesting the Payment of a Sum of Money.

SIR,

A VERY unexpected demand that has been made on me for money, which I was in hopes of keeping longer in my trade, obliges me to apply for your assistance

tance of the balance of the account between us, or as much of it as you can spare. When I have an opportunity to inform you of the nature of this demand, and the necessity of my discharging it, you will readily excuse the freedom I now take with you ; and as 'tis an affair of such consequence to my family, I know the friendship you bear me, will induce you to serve me effectually.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant.

The Answer.

SIR,

IT gives me singular satisfaction, that I have it in my power to answer your demand, and am able to serve a man I so much esteem. The balance of the account is two hundred pounds, for which I have procured a bank note, and for security divided it, and sent one half by the carrier, and inclosed the other. I wish you may surmount this and every other difficulty that lays in your road to happiness, and am, Sir, *Yours sincerely.*

From a Father to his Son, on his Admission into the University.

My dear Son,

YOU are now going into the wide world. Every step you take is attended with *danger*, and requires *caution*. My eye is upon you no longer, and the vigilance of governors, and the *care* of *tutors*, cannot follow you every where. Few will have *concern* or *affection* enough to advise you *faithfully*. Your *conduct* must be a good deal regulated by your own *reflections*. The only *secure paths* are those of *religion* and *virtue*, in which it will not be difficult for you to walk, if you live agreeably to that *simplicity* of life, which the rules of *academical societies* prescribe. Mix not intemperance with your *growing* years, nor treasure up infirmities against

gainst an age the *fittest* for employment. You have *received* health from your parents, and you owe it to your children. Be careful in the choice of your company ; pay civility to all ; have friendship with few ; not too quickly with any : An idle companion will corrupt and disgrace you while you associate with him, and asperse and expose you when you shall shake him off. In this, be advised by those, whom I intrust to do all good offices for you. Whenever you find yourself with persons of superior age or quality, or station or endowments, pay a deference to them : So much is due to their *experience* and *character*. *Modesty* is the most amiable virtue, especially in a young man who professes himself a learner. Possibly, in a large society, you may meet with some bold young men who will think to arrogate to themselves a *value* amongst their ill bred companions, by daring to say and do *abusive* things to their governors : But don't you imitate such examples ; for *impudence* is not *magnanimity*. A brave mind is seen in persevering through the difficulties of a virtuous course ; in the conquest of irregular appetites and passions, and in scorning to do any thing that is mean or base. Have nothing to do with *politicks*, which, when you shall have studied all your life, you will not have found out what will hereafter be the *humours*, or *resentments*, or *private interest*, or *public views* of men in power : A study which, as it is generally directed, rather leads from virtue, is foreign to your *present purpose* ; and in which if you could really have any *skill*, at your age it would seem to be *affected*. Take the proper advantages of living in a society. Observe the different *tempers* and *dispositions* of men ; shun their *vices*, imitate their *virtues* ; make use of their *learning*, and let the many eyes that are upon you, the conscience of your duty, and an indignation to be insignificant, raise an *emulation* in you

to excel in some kind of art or knowledge that may hereafter be useful to the public. From the moment of your entrance take care of your *reputation*. Let not one exercise go out of your hands that hath not employed your utmost diligence. Notwithstanding the affection I have for you, I shall not be able to do you the service I desire, unless you assist me with your *character*. And in all doubtful cases, let not your *father*, who loves you best, and your *Governors*, who are well able to direct you, be the *only friends* you will not consult. *I am, &c.*

*From Lady *** to her Daughter, a Girl of twelve Years old, then under the care of her Grandmother in the Country.*

My dear Child,

THOUGH I know you want no precepts under my mother's care, to instruct you in all moral and religious duties; yet there are some things she may possibly forget to remind you of, which are highly necessary for the forming your mind, so as to make that figure in the world, I could wish you to do. I am certain you will be kept up to your music, singing and dancing, by the best masters the country affords; and need not doubt, but you will very often be told, that good housewifery is a most commendable quality. I would have you indeed neglect none of these branches of education; but, my dear, I should be grieved to hear you were so much attached to them, as not to be able to devote two hours, at least, every day to reading. My father left a collection of very excellent books in all languages behind him, which are yet in being, and as you are tolerably acquainted with the *French* and *Italian*, I would have you not be altogether a stranger to their authors. Poetry, if it be good, (as in that library you will find none that is not so) very much elevates the ideas, and harmonizes

the

the soul; and well-wrote novels are an amusement, in which sometimes you may indulge yourself; but history is what I would chiefly recommend;—without some knowledge of this, you will be accounted at best but an agreeable trifler.—I would have you gay, lively and entertaining, but then I would have you able to improve, as well as divert the company you may happen to fall into.

But, my dear child, I must warn you to beware with what disposition you sit down to read books of this nature; for if you lightly skim them over, and merely to gratify your curiosity with the amazing events delivered in them, the research will afford you little advantage:—You must, therefore, consider what you read; mark well the chain of accidents which bring on any great catastrophe, and this will shew you that nothing happens by chance, but all is entirely governed by the directions of an over-ruling power;—in distinguishing the true causes of the rise and fall of empires, and those strange revolutions that have happened in most kingdoms of the world, you will admire divine justice, and be far from accusing providence of partiality, when you find, as frequently you will, the good dethroned, all rites both human and divine sacrilegiously trampled upon, a mock authority established in the place of a real one, and lawless usurpation prosper; because at the same time you will see that this does not happen, till a people, grown bold in iniquity, and ripe for destruction, have drawn down upon themselves the severest vengeance of offended heaven, which is tyranny and oppression; and though innocent individuals may suffer in the general calamity; yet it is for the good of the whole, in order to bring them to a just sense of their transgressions, and turn them from their evil ways.—This the historical part of the bible makes manifest in numberless instances; and this, the

the calamities which at different times have befallen every kingdom and commonwealth, evidently confirm.

I am the more particular in giving you these cautions, because, without observing them, you may be liable to imbibe prejudices which will pervert your judgment, and render you guilty of injustice, without knowing you are so. As you regard therefore my commands, which will always be for your improvement and emolument, never be remiss in this point.

Next to history, I shall be glad to see you have some smattering in natural philosophy.—You have already read several little treatises in that agreeable science, and you may be furnished with more and better where you are;—the same person that brings you those necessities you desired me to send, will also deliver to you glasses of various kinds, by the help of which, you may discover plainly the form of many insects, which to the naked eye appear but so many moving motes!—Believe me, child, the wide creation presents nothing that affords not infinite matter for a delightful speculation, and the more you examine the works of nature, the more you will learn to love and adore the great God of nature, the fountain of all pleasure. I expect your next will be filled with no enquiries on new fashions, nor any directions to your milliner; nor shall I be better satisfied with an account of your having begun, or finished, such or such a piece of fine work: This may inform you that it is other kinds of learning I would have you versed in;—I flatter myself with seeing my commands obeyed, and that no part of what I have said will be lost upon you, which a little more time and knowledge of the world will shew you the value of, and prove to you, more than any indulgence I could treat you with, how very much I am,

Your affectionate mother.

A Letter

A Letter

SIR,

I have resolved to go into the country, and to be in your army, if you do me the honour to show that choice. I require not hesitation of history, given a. Instead of a country of your ease to look for, I am lecturing and instructing the great our minds because I have your of serious nature upon the that those follow of sovereign good advantage makes us generals. experience.

A Letter from the Marquis DE MONTESQUIEU, to a young Gentleman, on reading History.

SIR,

I HAVE learnt with much pleasure, that you have resolved to exercise a regular course of study in the country, and to continue it even at *Paris*, and with the army, in proportion as you shall have time. But you do me too much honour to consult me about the reading you should make choice of, being so capable of making that choice yourself. Nevertheless, since you absolutely require that I should explain myself thereupon, I shall not hesitate to tell you, that I should prefer the reading of history to all other. It is an opinion of which I have given a public testimony, and that I shall never change. Instead of quoting the passage where I speak advantageously of history, I had rather write it in this letter for your ease and my own. You will not have the trouble to look for the book, and I shall not have that of recollecting the arguments I then advanced. That history instructs us in an engaging and agreeable manner; that the greater part of the other sciences give precepts which our mind usually slights, because it loves freedom; and because it takes pleasure in opposing every thing that favours of command. I added, that instead of those imperious maxims, history gives us only reflections to make upon the events that she displays before our eyes, and that those events are so many examples which we have to follow or avoid. She makes us attend the councils of sovereigns, and enables us to distinguish flattery from good advice. She describes sieges and battles to us, and makes us take notice of the faults or good conduct of the generals. In a word, she gives us in a few years, an experience that many years cannot give without her assistance. Will you permit me, Sir, to improve upon what

I have

I have said, and to take from a better fund than my own? A most eloquent prelate will supply me with two or three periods which you will be very glad to know. He speaks of a great and ingenious princess which we have just lost, and says that the resolution of prosecuting the study of wisdom, kept her engaged to the reading of which we speak. That history is rightly called the wise counselor of Princes. It is there, continued he, that the greatest Kings have no more rank than by their virtues, and that degraded for ever, by the hands of death, they undergo without court and without retinue, the judgment of all people and of all ages. It is there we discover that the gloss of flattery is superficial, and that false colours will not last, how ingeniously soever they be laid on. There our admirable Princes studied the duties of those whose lives compose history, &c. You see, Sir, that I have kept my word, what I have borrowed is better than what is my own, and that I have thought of nothing but satisfying you, without considering that I was going to destroy the good opinion you might have of my writings. I will even tell you what historian I should prefer for pleasure and for instruction. It is *Plutarch*, whom the too severe critics will hardly acknowledge to be an historian. I must allow indeed that he has not made any body of history, and that he has left none but particular and unconnected lives. But what histories can be found which please and instruct like these lives? At least, what person can read them without relishing a thousand beauties, and remarking every moment maxims of morality and politics? *Plutarch* introduces them naturally, he gathers none but flowers that grow under his feet, and does not go out of his way to gather others. He paints the man whose life he relates; he makes him know such as he was at the head of the armies, in the government of the people, in his own family,

family,
of the
constrain
sea, *Plu*
more of
If you v
we shou
at your
was still

From a
Fath

SIR,

I F I
appr
favour v
him not
to write

But,
letter, p
will exp
tations f
tions, I
posaf, w
of busine
good a n
some de
cess. H
the pres
sion to a
your eld
ventured
young I
In what

family, and in his pleasures. In fine, Sir, I should be of the opinion of an author, who said, that if he was constrained to fling all the books of the antients into the sea, *Plutarch* should be the last drowned. We will say more of this when we go to **** with the *M. of M*****. If you would entertain your friends with less ceremony, we should already have made you this visit, but you treat at your house as sumptuously as if the superintendancy was still in your family. I am most absolutely, Sir,

Your most humble and most obedient servant.

From a young Man nearly out of his Apprenticeship to the Father of a young Lady who visited in the Family.

SIR,

IF I was not conscious that my behaviour, during my apprenticeship to *Mr. Towers*, would plead in my favour with one, whose intimacy in the family has made him not entirely unacquainted with it, I should not dare to write to you on this occasion.

But, before I presume to mention the subject of this letter, permit me to observe, that my apprenticeship will expire at *Lady-Day* next; when, besides my expectations from a maiden aunt, and some other of my relations, I shall have two thousand pounds at my own disposal, which, together with my natural industry, love of business, and the knowledge I have acquired under so good a master, will enable me to enter into business with some degree of reputation, and with a prospect of success. Having laid before you, Sir, a faithful account of the present state of my affairs, I must beg your permission to add, that I have for a long time secretly admired your eldest daughter. I say secretly, because I have not ventured to mention it before, and never shall to the young Lady, unless this meets with your approbation. In what light this address will appear to you, I am wholly

wholly ignorant, and am as little acquainted whether my fortune bears any proportion to that you intend to give your daughter; but of this I am certain, that though the Lady may, in point of outward circumstances, meet with a more advantageous offer, yet in true and sincere affection for Miss Symonds, none can exceed him who is, Sir,

Your humble servant.

The Answer.

SIR,

WHAT thoughts my daughter may have of your proposal I know not, and must observe to you, that I am determined never to influence her in an affair of this sort, where I think she ought to have her own free choice. What I have heard Mr. Towers frequently say of your behaviour, makes any farther enquiry into your character unnecessary. And if your affairs are as you represent them, I shall have no objection; but here you must allow me to make proper enquiries.

As I have a son, I do not propose to give each of my daughters above a thousand pounds at their marriage, though at my death, their fortunes will be at least equal to yours. I must confess that I am pleased, Sir, with your writing to me on this subject before you mentioned it to my daughter, and I give you my free consent to acquaint her with your sentiments; however I would not advise you to do this by letter; for, as she is often at Mr. Towers's, you may open your mind to her by degrees, which will be much better than an abrupt declaration; and if she is disposed to favour your passion, she will meet with no opposition from me. I shall be ready, whenever you think proper, to talk with you farther on this subject, and am, Sir,

Your very humble servant,

J. SYMONDS.

From

From a

Ma

N

whom I

so long

for taki

pardon

apolog

to ask

ting by

long wa

if all th

to the l

Madam

way, (

honour

I an

presum

No wor

you, an

have th

SIR,

I AM

too

woman

have se

it impo

her ma

prized,

lute str

pecially

From a young Gentleman to a Lady of superior Fortune.

MADAM,

NONE surely can labour under greater disadvantages than he who presumes to write to a Lady to whom he is entirely unknown: But a man who has been so long condemned to silence as I have, has some plea for taking a liberty to write that would be otherwise unpardonable: This Madam, I beg you would see as my apology for giving you this trouble, and for presuming to ask whether the person who had the happiness of sitting by you at the opera last night, and who has in vain long waited for an opportunity of speaking to you, might, if all things were favourable to his wishes, be admitted to the honour of your acquaintance. Another favour, Madam, I humbly request: It is that you will find a way, (for I protest I know of none) by which I may be honoured with your determinations.

I am sensible, Madam, that I have gone too far in presuming to take this liberty; but I beg to be forgiven. No words can describe what I feel, while I write this to you, and which I shall continue to suffer, at least till I have the happiness of receiving your answer. *I am, &c.*

The Answer by a Friend of the Lady.

SIR,

I AM now perhaps taking as strange a liberty as you took yesterday, but if you hope for pardon from one woman, you must be ready to grant it to another. I have seen your letter to Miss *Trenchard*, and as I think it impossible for that Lady to answer it, my regard for her makes me take the task upon myself. I am surprized, Sir, and doubtless she is more so, that an absolute stranger should take the liberty to write to her, especially as Miss *Trenchard* has so universal an acquaintance,

T

tance, that I cannot think it very difficult for a man of fashion to get himself introduced to her, without his taking this extraordinary method ; however, you must permit me to say, that there are few people to whom Miss *Trenchard* would wish to be known as an acquaintance, beyond the number of those who have at present that honour. We are not more ignorant of you than we are of your meaning ; but if you have any farther thoughts, I do assure you there will require a great deal to support such an application. I am sincerely the Lady's friend, and in this instance, I am persuaded that I am acting the part of a friend to you. I have only observed what I think you ought to have done, and in what manner, and I leave the rest to your discretion. I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

From a Gentleman of Fortune, who had seen a Lady in public, to to her Mother.

MADAM,

IT will be happy for me, if you are not unacquainted with the name at the bottom of this letter, since that will prevent the necessity of my saying what will appear with a better grace from others. I shall flatter myself that this is really the case, and will only say that I am of a family of some consideration, and am not entirely destitute of fortune.

I was a few days ago, Madam, at the oratorio, and have just learnt, that a Lady who commanded all my attention there, has the happiness to be your daughter. It is on that Lady's account, I now presume to write to you ; and as it is my settled opinion that nothing can justly deserve censure, that is honourable and undisguised, I take the freedom to own, that though I do not doubt of your daughter's being worthy of a much better offer, yet I am persuaded that my happiness or misery will

will de
fore be
whethe
I intrea
that rec
will fa
my as
occasion
clude v
at ease,
the hon

SIR,
T
After
inform
decline
my fam
I think
besides
of plac
of a pa
ing a p
had k
much,
tance,
very p
match
to say
confide
in my
to the

will depend upon her accepting or refusing this; I therefore beg the favour, Madam, of your letting me know whether the young Lady be engaged, and if she be not, I intreat, that after you have informed yourself who it is that requests the honour of being introduced to her, you will favour me with an answer. I am as great an enemy as possible, Madam, to the nonsense used on these occasions, but it would be doing myself injustice to conclude without saying, that my mind will be very little at ease, until I know how this address is received. I have the honour to be, Madam,

Your humble servant,

J. TOWNSHEND.

The Answer.

SIR,

THE letter I have had the honour to receive from you, bespeaks you a gentleman and a man of sense. After such a prepossession in your favour, I am sorry to inform you that I am induced, from several reasons, to decline the offer you are pleased to make of an alliance to my family. My daughter, who is very dear to me, is, I think, already engaged; I wish it may be as worthily: besides, I cannot approve of this unaccountable manner of placing your affections, and then pleading in favour of a passion built on so poor a foundation as that of seeing a person once at an oratorio. I wish, Sir, that you had known my daughter before you had said so much, and by having met with me among our acquaintance, had found an opportunity to mention it. 'Tis very probable, Sir, that you are more than an equal match to her, for though she (if you will suffer a mother to say it) has merit, her fortune, though not quite inconsiderable, is not great. You see, Sir, that I waver in my opinion on this subject, but you must attribute it to the true cause, and believe that every thing that has,

be it ever so remote, a tendency to my daughter's welfare, will make me very cautious of determining. To give you my final sense, (at least what is final to me at present) I have not a thought of asking who it is that has thus favoured us, nor would advise my daughter to remember it. However, I thank you, Sir, in her name, as well as my own, for the honour you intended us, and am, Sir,

Your most obedient servant.

From the Gentleman, in reply to the former.

MADAM,

AS before you receive this letter, Sir *Philip Woodville* will have waited on you in my behalf, you cannot be offended at seeing it subscribed by the name of a person whose addresses you had in some measure declined. You now, Madam, know who it is that is ambitious of the honour of being related to you; and I sincerely assure you, that I think myself happy that the Lady's fortune is less than might be expected by a person with mine, who proceeded on the ordinary scheme of marriage. I would fain flatter myself, that what you said of the Lady's being already engaged, was rather an excuse against me, than a determination in favour of another; and I beg I may have permission to wait on you this afternoon, to assure that Lady of my inviolable affection, and to declare to you, Madam, with how much sincerity, I am,

Your most obedient servant.

From a young Lady to her Father, to inform him of her having received a Proposal of Marriage.

Dear and honoured Sir,

MY duty and affection both oblige me to inform you, that since I have been here, I have received several visits from one Mr. *Brown* an Ironmonger of this place, who professes to have entertained a sincere affection

tion for
aunt g
that he
years,
a capita
wealthy
him fro
able fo
standing
will thi
yet mad
trary to
my com
your a
dealing
by refus
howeve
writing
I insist
received
gence a
self for
to infor
your ac
am, wi
honour

The Fa
entire

Dear

Yo
i
cretion.
first opp
ter, and

tion for me. His person is not disagreeable, and my aunt gives him an extraordinary character : She tells me, that he has been set up for himself these three or four years, and has a considerable trade : That he began with a capital of a thousand pounds ; and bids fair for being a wealthy tradesman : She also says, that she has known him from his infancy, and that he was always remarkable for the excellence of his temper. But, notwithstanding this favourable description, I hope, Sir, you will think me sincere, when I assure you, that he has not yet made the least impression on my heart. It was contrary to my inclinations that he was ever brought into my company, or allowed to profess a passion that wanted your approbation ; but as my aunt has considerable dealings with him, she was unwilling to disoblige him, by refusing to let him see and speak to me. I have, however, ventured to tell him, that as he has neglected writing to you, I have resolved to do it myself, and that I insist upon his not paying me another visit, till I have received your answer. The remembrance of your indulgence and affection would have made me reproach myself for ever, had I not now taken the first opportunity to inform you and my mamma of this affair, and to beg your advice, while I am in a condition to take it. I am, with my humble duty to you and my dear mamma, honoured Sir,

Your dutiful and obedient daughter.

The Father's Answer, on a Supposition that he does not entirely disapprove of the young Man's Addresses.

Dear Lucy,

YOUR mother and I are equally pleased with the instance you have given us of your duty and discretion. Our tender affection will induce us to take the first opportunity, to enquire into Mr. Brown's character, and if it be answerable to our hopes, we shall

gladly consent to an union that affords you an agreeable prospect of happiness. However, it is necessary that you should still keep yourself on your guard. His professions may be nothing more than the idle unmeaning flattery of a person who has no other view, but that of trifling away a leisure hour; his designs may be even most dishonourable; he may seek your ruin, only for the gratification of his own loose desires: And even supposing all you have heard of him be true, he may have private vices that may tarnish all his good qualities. Do not think, my dear, that these suppositions are a proof of an uncharitable spirit: his not acquainting me with his intentions gives but too much ground for such injurious suspicions, and the importance of an event, on which our happiness or misery must depend, calls for the utmost caution. Keep him, therefore, at a distance. Desire your aunt to intimate to him, (if she or you have not done it already) that you are not at your own disposal. But if you find you have an aversion to his person, or if any part of his behaviour is so disagreeable, as to make it impossible for him to gain your affection, I would not have your aunt give him any hopes that my approbation will be of any advantage to him; for let him be ever so worthy of your esteem, I will never desire you to marry the man you cannot love. I shall endeavour to obtain as perfect a knowledge of him as possible; and if your mother and I have reason to think him worthy of our child, and you are disposed to favour his passion, we shall rejoice in contributing all in our power to your felicity. Your mother sends you her blessing with mine. I am, my dear Lucy,

Your ever affectionate father.

Froze

*From a
ask bi
Appre*

*How
L Onda
wh
provided
temptat
which t
got a ve
iter and
the mo
contrar*

*But
to infor
to my
friends
mitress
it, I ha
duty to
I am,*

Dea

*I A
th
am fu
you th
than o
found
pay a
doubt
stres
let m*

From a Maid-Servant to her Father in the Country, to ask his Advice whether she should marry her Master's Apprentice.

Honoured FATHER,

LONDON is certainly the best place in the world for those who are to maintain themselves by their own labour, provided they have good sense enough to withstand the temptations and snares they are daily subject to, and which they cannot be too much guarded against. I have got a very good place, and am well respected by my master and mistress. I therefore return you my thanks in the most dutiful manner, for persuading me, though contrary to my inclinations, to come to town.

But the particular reason of my writing at this time is to inform you, that a young man who is an apprentice to my master, presses me to marry him; he has good friends, and has served five years; but as my master or mistress might be displeased with him, were they to know it, I have concealed it from them, tho' I thought it my duty to write to you to know whether you approve of it. I am,

Honoured Sir, your dutiful daughter.

The Father's Answer.

Dear Child,

I AM very glad to hear you are in a good place, and that you are so happy as to please your mistress. I am sure you have reason to believe, that I always gave you the best advice in my power, and you have in more than one instance, when it has crossed your inclinations, found it of great advantage; I therefore desire you to pay a strict regard to what I am going to say. I do not doubt but you are pleased with the thoughts of being mistress of a shop, and keeping servants of your own; but let me tell you, that by marrying an apprentice, you would

would take a most unlikely method of obtaining that happiness. You tell me, the young man has served five years, he has then two to serve; but with what difficulties would he labour under, and how uncomfortable would those two years be to you? I almost tremble at the very thoughts of what you would suffer. In this time, you probably would have one child and be far gone with another; while your husband had no honest means of supporting his increasing expences. The difficulties he would labour under, and the knowledge of this imprudent step, would destroy his credit; and if his friends should at last forgive him, and furnish him with money to open a shop of his own, you would both begin the world under the greatest disadvantages, under great expences, and a shattered credit; but if they should never forgive him, he would be obliged to become a journeyman, and, at the same time, be burdened not only with a family, but with a load of debt, which he would never be able to pay. In either of these cases, can you imagine, that the continual uneasiness of his mind, and the slights he received from all his friends, and even from those whom he now looks upon as his inferiors, would not sour his temper, and make you still more wretched by his ill humour? He will reflect with anguish of heart, on what he might have been, had he never known you; and what quarrels, what distress, what misery would then be your portion?

Let me, therefore, my dear child, advise you by all means, and as you have a regard for your own happiness, not to marry him till he is out of his time; and not even then, till he has obtained the consent of his friends. Mean while, be careful of allowing him even innocent liberties; and, if possible, never give him an opportunity of being with you alone: If you cannot do this where you are, let no considerations of present advantages,

vantage
that yo
prayers

From

MA
Y

person,
his con

Why

sight, t
I have,

told me
of it, v

dam, t
Am I,

worthy
my pr

make n
case, p

are yo
why an

togethe
so whe

You c
you my

of only

Ans

have a
and fai

distract
spect.

love w

vantages, prevent your leaving your place. God grant that you may follow this advice; and with my earnest prayers that you may, I remain, *Your affectionate father.*

From a Gentleman to a Lady, whom he accuses of Inconstancy.

MADAM,

YOU may be surprized, but cannot surely be displeased with a letter, instead of a visit, from a person, to whom *that* will probably be as welcome as his company.

Why should you suppose, that if lovers have lost their sight, they must also be deprived of their other senses? I have, indeed, refused to believe my eyes, when they told me you were inconstant, but cannot refuse to hear of it, when I am told it by others. 'Tis time, Madam, that we should come to a better understanding. Am I, then, the object of your esteem; is my fortune worthy your acceptance; and do you really encourage my pretensions? Or do I vainly fancy this, while you make me the subject of your ridicule? If this is not the case, pray what means that coquetry in public? Why are you pleased with the flattery of every fool? And why am I told, that last night you was, for two hours together, in close conversation with Mr. *Smith*, and are so wherever you meet him, if I am not in company? You cannot think of us both, and while I have given you my heart so entirely, I am distracted at the thoughts of only sharing yours with another.

Answer, Madam, these questions, and, I think, I have a right to expect that you should do it generously and fairly. But do not mistake, what is produced by the distraction of my heart, for want of tenderness and respect. While I thus write, that heart is filled with a love which lays claim to an equal return; and I cannot bear

bear to be deceived, where all my hopes are centered. I shall only add, that you have made me most unhappy, and that I am still,
Madam, yours, &c.

The Lady's Answer, in Vindication of her Conduct.

SIR,

IF I did not make you all the allowances you seem to require at the conclusion of your letter, I should return you no answer. But though I am now unhappy at finding that you are so, and the more as I myself am the cause, I can hardly tell how to impute the severity and unkindness of your expressions to what you would persuade me was the occasion of them. However, as I would not be thought guilty of a conduct that might justify this undeserved treatment; I think it necessary to inform you, that there is no more foundation for what you have heard, than for what you have seen; and that the sight of others may be as much sharpened by unprovoked malice, as yours by undeserved suspicion. I will also add, that whatever may be the end of this dispute (for I do not think so lightly of lovers quarrels as many do) I have never entertained an affectionate thought of any one, except yourself: and if the faults of your temper should make me afraid to enter into the strictest alliance with you, I have reason to believe from the present disposition of my mind, you will never see me married to any other.

I have never had the least thought that the gaiety of my temper gave you uneasiness; if I had, I should have taken some pains to correct it, and you ought to have told me of it with less severity. I am sensible, that you would have no reason to complain, was I to resent your treatment more than I do: I might refuse to see you; and I certainly should do so, had you not an advocate that pleads for you much better than you do for yourself. I am, &c.

A Mother

*A Mother to a Daughter jealous of her Husband.**My dear POLLY,*

I AM very much concerned at your thinking you have any reason to suspect the fidelity of your husband : Let me intreat you, as you love your own happiness, to suppress these early risings of a passion, that can procure you nothing but the keenest anguish of heart, and to give no ear to the idle tales of those officious and wicked people, who, perhaps, may find an interest in setting you at variance. O my child, take care of a suspicion, which will not only give you present uneasiness, but by spoiling your temper, wean from you the affections of your husband. If he is innocent your suspicions are one of the greatest injuries ; one of the highest marks of injustice that can be offered him ; and you are in danger if you give a loose to your resentment, of precipitating him on the course you dread, and rendering those evils real, which are now only imaginary. I say imaginary,—For I cannot think a man of his sense can be guilty of any thing so base and so foolish.

But supposing that what you have heard is but too true, your reproaches would only make him fly from home, and from you, to one who will side with him, and harden his heart against you. Thus would you yourself contribute to her triumph ; while he, seeing that he can no longer have occasion for reserve, will grow hardened in vice, and pursue that course openly, which he would otherwise, for fear of its coming to your knowledge, have followed privately and by stealth. Let me, therefore, beg of you to summon all your prudence ; instead of loading him with reproaches, and by your ill-humour driving him to her you would have him shun, strive to make home agreeable to him, and let him see, that it is not in the power of a strumpet to surpass you in
sweetness

sweetness of temper, and an obliging behaviour; and though he is so abandoned as to forget *his* duty, *you* will keep steadily to yours. By this means, you will, in time, over-power him by your goodness: You will force conviction into his soul, and obtain the noblest of all conquests; you will recover his heart, and, perhaps, save him you love from eternal ruin. This conduct, your own conscience will approve, and your children will have the greatest reason to rejoice in the prudence of such a mother. I am, *My dear daughter, &c.*

From a Lady to a Gentleman, who was jealous of his Wife.

SIR,

Nothing but the most inviolable friendship and esteem for you and your family could induce me to take this liberty; a liberty, which, perhaps, you will never forgive, though it proceeds from the most generous motive, and is only intended to secure to you and yours, that happiness, which I think your virtues deserve.

I was at the play last night with your Lady, and the rest of the good company that dined at Mr. Simpson's: You was to have been of the party, but excused yourself on account of business, and pretended you had a prior engagement that you could not possibly break through. But how amazed and confounded was I, when I saw you disguised in a horseman's coat, mixt with a crowd in the pit, and observing every look, every gesture and action of your wife! 'Tis true, she is of a gay and cheerful disposition; but what of that, cheerful people, though the most liable to misrepresentation, are generally the most innocent; for those in truth and reason can only be merry, who have no evil in the mind, no canker in the heart: But jealousy always sees with jaundiced eyes; every thing is misrepresented or discoloured;

loured
own
fear,
Good
wome

Yo
you;
what
tion f
don't
How
virtue,
percei
your I
may g
intend

MA
'T

ses me,
myself
dwell
ing to
that I
gaiety
or from
not low
ever ha
centre
I am o
secret;
advice
her co

loured ; and I am sorry to find that you are seeking your own unhappiness ; for all that you feel is founded upon fear, and the mischief is intirely of your own making. Good God ! What do you make of us ? Do you think women of sense have no sense of honour ?

Your Lady has never deserved this behaviour from you ; I have never seen any thing in her conduct, but what was perfectly innocent and inoffensive. Her affection for you, I know, is great and unalterable, and I don't believe there is a worthier woman in the world. How then can you debase yourself, and scandalize her virtue, by behaving in this manner ? I hope nobody perceived it but myself, and I beg, for your sake, for your Lady's, and for the sake of your family, that this may go no farther, and that you will excuse this well-intended freedom, from, Sir, *Yours, &c.*

The Gentleman's Answer to the Lady.

MADAM,

TIS true, I am unhappy, and I can't help it. There is something in that Lady's conduct that displeases me, nay, that distracts me, and I shall never recover myself, till I am able to clear away some doubts that dwell upon my mind ; and which I have been attempting to do for some time ; but am still so embarrassed, that I don't know whether her behaviour arises from a gaiety of disposition, and a desire to please the company, or from levity of mind and disregard to me. If I did not love her, I should not be thus unhappy, but she has ever had my whole heart, and 'tis natural for a man to centre all his cares, where he has placed all his treasure. I am obliged to you for your letter, and beg it may be a secret ; but I shall never be able so fully to pursue your advice as I would do, till some circumstances respecting her conduct are cleared up, and which time and due
U attention

attention may perhaps effect. I do not intend to lead a life of jealousy, Madam, but I want to be satisfied. I am with the most perfect respect and esteem, Yours, &c.

From a Lady to her Husband, who was jealous of her.

My dear Husband,

MRS. W** has done me the friendship and justice to send me your letter, and directed me to make an apology to you in her behalf for the step she has taken; but I am so terrified, so amazed at the contents, that I know not what I do.--Speak to you, I cannot, but I can tell the truth in writing; and the truth, my dear, is this; I never swerved from my duty to you, in any respect; I never had a thought to your disadvantage, nor ever did any thing with design to make you uneasy. If my gay deportment displeased you, or any part of my conduct gave you pain, you should have told me so--indeed you should--and have prevented me from going on in a daily course of disobliging you. Had you given me the least hint of your uneasiness (and sure it would have come better from you, and with less pain to me, than from any other) I should have immediately changed my conduct; for a more restrained behaviour will be as easy to me as this. I can judge what you feel, from the pain any apprehension of the kind would have given me; and I am truly unhappy in having been the cause of making you so. I don't blame you, my dear, for this groundless suspicion, (tho' it reflects on my character) because I believe, it proceeds from the affection you bear me; but lest any mutual friends, who are often mutual enemies, should have done me this kindness, I beg for your sake, as well as my own, that my conduct may be brought to the most strict and severe scrutiny; and that you will do me the justice and kindness, to write down every thing that you have heard or seen amiss in me, that I may have an opportunity

portunity of clearing up every doubt that may be fixed in your mind; for till that is done, it will be impossible for us to be perfectly happy. I am, and ever shall be,

Your faithful and truly affectionate wife.

From an Uncle to his Nephew, against sudden Intimacies.

Dear NEPHEW,

AS nothing in the conduct of human life is of greater importance than the choice of your friends; you will permit me, I hope, to advise you in all cases where your happiness is concerned. I am sorry to hear, that you have lately contracted a close intimacy with Mr. Trigg, who, notwithstanding all that vivacity and humour, which makes him generally thought an agreeable companion, is of an abandoned character, of very loose principles, and by his vices has rendered his circumstances not the most happy. I am, therefore, the more concerned at hearing, that you are hardly ever asunder; I dread, lest he should lead you into his debaucheries; lest you should learn of him, to treat every serious subject with contempt; and lest he should involve you in that ruin, which by his vicious conduct he is bringing upon himself. Let me, my dear nephew, prevail on you to break off an acquaintance that can be attended with no advantage on your side, though it may on his. You must not think that every man, whose conversation is agreeable, is fit to be treated as a friend. You ought to put some restraint upon that natural openness of heart, and frankness of disposition, which is, in other respects, so commendable; and always remember, that friendships too hastily contracted generally end in repentance, and if you proceed with him, I am afraid he will teach you that wisdom at your own expence, or ruin, which you may have by only following the advice of,

Your affectionate Uncle.

*To a young Lady, on keeping Company with a Gentleman
of a bad Character.*

DEAR SISTER,

MY affection for you, and the natural concern I have in whatever respects your reputation, obliges me to inform you, that people begin to talk very freely of you and Mr. Smith, who has been seen with you at both theatres, and other public places. It gives me pain to tell you, that this must, at least, reflect upon your prudence, as he is known to be a professed rake, and makes a common boast of the favours he has received from your sex; whose criminal fondness is the constant subject of his mirth and ridicule. There is but too much reason to fear that his idle boasts of this kind, are not entirely without foundation; and to conclude, that the designs of such a man are far from being honourable. How many arts may so great a profligate make use of to undermine your virtue? But though all his endeavours of this kind should prove ineffectual, yet you cannot be known publicly to converse with him, and to give him your company, without receiving a terrible wound in your reputation; for though I know you publicly make a game of him, as I think every woman of sense must of so arrogant and stupid a coxcomb, yet, as it is a universal maxim, that people are known by their company, you'll find the most innocent actions will be misrepresented, and turned to your disadvantage. Therefore, my dear sister, if you love your friends, if you value your own peace of mind, or that jewel, your reputation, avoid him, and all such company. I am, my dear,

Most affectionately yours.

To

To a young Lady on her first going to London, containing proper advice on that Occasion.

My dear SALLY,

AS your brother informs me you are going to *London*, a place replete with every kind of vice, you must give me leave to offer you some instructions with regard to your conduct there; for there, my dear, you may expect many solicitations will be made, and snares artfully laid, to rob you of your innocence and your virtue.

As we have so many more male than female writers, it is no wonder that the vices and foibles of women are most maliciously satirized, and placed in an unfavourable light, while little notice is taken of the villainous behaviour of our masters the men: These Lords of the creation who trample innocence and justice under foot, and rejoice in the power that is given them.

In their transactions with each other, they are obliged to keep up an appearance of probity, while with regard to us, every stratagem, every deceit is put in practice, to corrupt the innocent and betray the unwary. But why it should be less a crime to deceive an innocent unexperienced girl, whose age and situation render it impossible she should know the world, than it would be to direct a blind man to the extremity of a precipice, I am at a loss to imagine; yet custom, that tyrant custom, has taught us this and many more absurdities.

As example, however, is more prevalent than precept, I shall illustrate what I have said by the following story, which upon inquiry you will find true, and which I hope will have a proper effect on your mind, and in some measure influence your future conduct.

Mrs. *Jenny* **** having lately lost her father, that she might not be a burden to her mother, who had for her own support but a small annuity, determined to apply to

a relation

a relation in *London*, for her assistance in getting her a genteel service. In order to this, she took a place in a stage coach; the other passengers were an elderly gentleman and her son, a lad of about fifteen, and three gentlemen. The early hour of setting out, and their being entire strangers to each other, kept them almost silent for the first ten miles: By this time the young spark grew exceeding sick, and the indulgent mother insisted on being set down at the first town they came to, saying, her child's health was dearer to her than all the *London's in the world*. They were now near the town where the coach usually puts up that the company might breakfast. They no sooner arrived, than the young man and his mother retired to a chamber, leaving our country-woman to pursue her journey, without any of her own sex to accompany her. The first day was past without any more than the common civility of bearing her expences, which was equally divided between the three men; only now and then a smile of approbation, accompanied with a sigh, seemed as it were to escape from the genteelest and best dress'd of them, whenever she by chance cast her eyes on his. At supper, he shewed the utmost assiduity to please her, insisted on her being lodged in the best room in the house, and, in short, spared neither pains nor expence to render himself agreeable. Thus they went on for the first three days; but, on the fourth, which was to be the last of their being together, he appeared disconcerted and uneasy. At noon, he intreated her to permit him to walk with her in the garden of the inn, where they dined, for a few minutes: There he made the warmest professions of love, mixed with the most solemn appeals to heaven, that he had no other views than those which were for her honour and interest; he told her, he must unavoidably be unhappy if she refused to let him know where he might see her again. To all this she reply'd, that providence

had

had placed her in such a situation, that it was impossible she should grant his request, since she did not know where she should be fixed; as her business in town was only to get a service. A service! he returned with some emotion; No, no, that must never be the case, while I have an estate to maintain, or hands to work for you. I am at present possess'd of upwards of 400 *l.* a year; and expect, by the death of an uncle, more than double my fortune. If, dearest creature, I am so happy as not to be disagreeable to you, consent to share it with me. By this time the coachman call'd, which relieved *Jenny* from her embarrassment. At length they arrived at their journey's end. She was met at the inn by her cousin, to whose house she went for that night. As they were getting into a hackney coach, she observed her lover speak to the coachman, and look earnestly at the coach door, but she knew not what this meant. Next day she was surprized at hearing herself called by a voice she knew to be her fellow-traveller's. This interview was the fore-runner of many more; till at last, after a strict enquiry into his character and circumstances, she consented to be his wife; but as their marriage was to be kept private, he proposed the *Fleet* as the most proper place for the performance of the ceremony. This, with some reluctance, she agreed to; when, as if recollecting himself, he cried, There can be no occasion for our running the hazard of being seen, since a minister will come to us, and it will be equally valid. This also, weak and unthinking, she consented to. The next day they went to a tavern, and he ordered a drawer, whom he asked for at the bar, to go for a clergyman from the *Fleet*. This same drawer served for both father and clerk. The solemn ceremony being over, he carried her to genteel lodgings, at the court end of the town, where he behaved with the utmost tenderness for three months. She was now with child, and he began to
be

be less frequent in his visits; when one day on her desiring leave to acquaint her mother with her happiness, he told her that happiness was hers no longer than she kept it a secret, and immediately left her. She saw him no more for several days; and when he came home, he was in the height of ill humour, and told her he was going out of town for a fortnight. She asked him for money for her support, when flinging her a guinea, he flounced out of the room. This behaviour, so different from what she had reason to expect, filled her heart with anguish, and her eyes with tears. But who can describe the astonishment, the misery, the torture, of this poor creature, when the woman of the house told her, she must provide herself with other lodgings; for the gentleman whom she called her husband, had paid her to that time, and told her, she must expect no more from him! She ran--she flew to the tavern where she was married; but on enquiry, found the drawer had been discharged two months before: she then asked, if any of the family knew the minister that was sent for by Mr. *** but they all pretended ignorance. Thus artfully deprived of every resource, to whom could she apply for justice? The wretch that betray'd her was flown; her kinswoman refused her succour, call'd her an infamous creature; and to complete her misery, told her, that she had the week before received a letter, which gave an account of the death of her mother. Loaded with grief, she returned to her lodgings: The woman had compassion enough to let her remain there that night, and the next morning she was in a high fever. The expences of an apothecary and nurse soon dissipated her little store, and the pity of her landlady did not continue much longer. By this time the strength of her constitution got the better of the distemper; and she lives to feel more distress.

Pray think of this, my dear, and believe me to be,

Dear Sally, Your most affectionate humble servant.

From

From a
for
made
ing D

T
left
make
you'll
sometin
to be
things
acquain
and wi
withou
bargain
where
will att
large,
my dea
and to
to your
in you
withou
dians;
fair; an
and in
sharper
fortune
neral m
to you
" and
" T
" imp

From an Aunt to her Niece, containing some Instructions for young Ladies to judge of Proposals of Marriage made to them.

Dear Polly,

THE friendship I had for your dear mother, and the entire confidence she always placed in me, will make me ever solicitous for the welfare of her family; you'll therefore pardon me, I hope, if in my letters I sometimes presume to offer you advice. I don't pretend to be wiser than you, my dear, but yet I know some things that you have not had the opportunity of being acquainted with; and if what I have learned with pains, and with expence can be conveyed to you gratis, and without any trouble, you are sure to be no loser by the bargain. You are now, my dear, removed to London; where your personal charms, and endowments of mind, will attract many admirers; and your fortune, which is large, will probably engage many more. Your business, my dear *Polly*, is to distinguish the one from the other, and to make a due difference between him who makes love to your person, and him whose affection is centered solely in your pocket. But this will be difficult for you to do without the advice and assistance of your friends and guardians; make them therefore your confidants, in this affair; and never lend your ear to impertinent go-betweens and infamous match-makers, who are bribed by the sharpers and cōxcombs about town to betray ladies of fortune into their hands, and this, according to their general method, they will perhaps attempt by representing to you, "That some fine gentleman of great merit and fortune is deeply in love with you.

"That he has seen you at some public place, and is impatient to make to you a declaration of his passion.

"That

" That he would not willingly make any overtures
 " to your guardian till he knows what reception he shall
 " meet with from yourself.

" That your guardian may probably raise such ob-
 " jections as may be altogether groundless.

" That in case he has any daughters of his own, he
 " may possibly be inclined to see them dispos'd of first.

" That your fortune being in his hands, he may
 " have occasion to make use of it, and consequently be
 " unwilling to part with it.

" That he may have private views in marrying you
 " to some friend of his own, without consulting your
 " inclination or interest.

" That it would be improper, therefore, for your
 " guardian to be intrusted with the secret till you have
 " seen the party propos'd.

" That, after all, it lay in your own breast, either to
 " admit of, or decline his offer.

" That the proposer, for her part, was altogether
 " disinterested in the affair, and had no other view than
 " the bringing about a match that might prove equally
 " happy for both parties.

" That, in a word, there could be no harm in ac-
 " cepting of a line from the gentleman, if an interview
 " should be thought improper."

Discountenance with warmth and resentment all such
 officious busy-bodies, and boldly assure them,

" That you are determin'd to listen to no propositions,
 " how seemingly advantageous soever, without the ap-
 " probation and consent of your guardians, or other ju-
 " dicious friends."

For they, you may be assured, are the people who
 study your happiness.

Such a prudent conduct as this, my dear, will make
 your officious confidents, or interveners (if they have any
 sense

sense o
 hereby
 gether
 By su
 that is
 if the p
 tune h
 and en
 and d
 may ju
 tray y
 that yo

But
 fellow
 makin
 dians,
 follow

S
 I an
 oblig
 But sh
 troubl
 stance
 encour

But
 you ha
 your b
 a clam
 some f
 to the

S
 It i
 Jones

sense of shame) desist from their designs upon you; and hereby you will be convinced, that such persons are altogether undeserving of your good opinion or acquaintance. By such a conduct you will never lose an humble servant that is in the least worthy of your encouragement. For, if the person really loves you, and is possessed of the fortune he pretends, he will readily apply to your guardians, and entertain a very favourable opinion of your prudence and discretion: And in case he declines his suit, you may justly conclude that his intentions were basely to betray you; and then you'll have just reason to rejoice, that you turn'd a deaf ear to all his artful insinuations.

But, if without the assistance of a go-between, a young fellow should presume to send you letters, without first making a regular application to your parents, or guardians, you should get some friend to write to him in the following manner, but be sure you do not write yourself.

SIR,

I am to inform you, that Miss Jones thinks herself obliged to every one who has a good opinion of her. But she begs that you will not give yourself, or her, the trouble of any more letters: For things are so circumstanced, that she has neither inclination nor power to encourage your addresses.

I am, Sir, Yours, &c.

But if a proposal should come in this manner, that you have reason to think is not unworthy some attention, your business, my dear Polly, is to rebuke the attempt of a clandestine address, which you may do by getting some friend to write in the following manner, or at least to the same purport.

SIR,

It may not be improper to acquaint you, that Miss Jones is so happy as to have a friend of experience and probity,

probity, in Mr. Williams of New Bond-Street, who is her guardian, and without whose advice she undertakes nothing of consequence; you may therefore reasonably suppose that she will not care to admit of any proposals of moment to her that have not passed his approbation. This she hopes will save her and you the trouble of any further application. *I am, Sir, your humble servant.*

Thus, my dear Polly (emboldened by your friendship and good opinion of me) I have endeavoured to offer you some instructions, which by and by you may find useful, and I doubt not but you will pay a proper regard to what I have said; since you know it comes from the heart of one, who will be ever solicitous for your prosperity; as her happiness must in a great measure depend upon yours. *I am, my dear, your ever faithful, and affectionate Aunt.*

From a young Lady to her Father, expostulating against a Proposal of Marriage made to her.

Honoured Sir,

I Never till now thought it could be a pain to me to answer any letter that came from my dear papa; but this last of yours distresses me to the greatest degree, as I know not how to send an answer that is consistent with the duty I owe and the affection I bear to the best of parents, without at the same time offering up my sincerity, and making a sacrifice of my peace and happiness.—Ah dear Sir, reflect, do reflect on the real worth and use of riches: Do they purchase health? Do they purchase peace? Do they purchase happiness? No—then why am I to barter health, and peace, and happiness, for riches?—The man you propose to me I know you wou'd never have thought on but for his immense wealth, for he has nothing else to recommend him. And I, who can live upon a little; I, who at present have no canker in my heart, and am happy in the company of my dear
papa

papa
peace
mercy
though
and
frail
pain
it give
what
so, gre
fection
of par
as you
believe
affection

From a

Dear

I Did
nu
cruelty
beauty
arms in
tion of
commo
how do
has the
ceive ye
stantly
serve h
with pa
again a
from th
A lady,

papa and my mamma, can never think of giving up this peace and tranquillity, and of throwing myself as the mercy of a brutes than I deserve, for the sake of being thought worth a large sum of money that I don't want, and can make no use of. These are truths that I am afraid will be disagreeable to you, and therefore 'tis with pain I write them; but, my dear papa, what pain would it give you to see me made for ever miserable. I know what would shorten my days, would put an end to yours, so great is your affection for me. The sense of that affection, and my own love and gratitude to you, the best of parents, will make me submit to any thing. Do by me as you please, but pray think of the consequences; and believe me to be, *Honoured Sir, your most dutiful, affectionate, and obedient daughter.*

From an Aunt to her Nephew, who had complained of ill Success in his Addresses.

Dear Nephew,

I Did not think you had been such a pusillanimous numps till I received your letter complaining of the cruelty of Mrs. ***. Why did you expect a Lady of her beauty, fortune, and good sense, would drop into your arms in a moment? Sure you must have a comfortable portion of vanity, as well as folly, nephew, to expect such uncommon concessions.---You say the suit will be fruitless, how do you know? She has given you no flat denial, nor has she peremptorily forbid your visits, or refused to receive your letters; be thankful for that, and attend constantly till she thinks you have done duty enough to deserve her. Lovers like soldiers should sustain the charge with patience; and when repulsed and beaten off, rally again and renew the storm with vigour, and not run away from their colours and leave their treasure behind them. A lady, nephew, in her situation may not happen always

to speak as she means. *No, no*, may chance to mean *yes*; as two negatives make an affirmative; and you ought to be scholar enough to construe the meaning, and to make a proper construction of her whole words and behaviour united together. She is a Lady of good accomplishments, my dear nephew, and her affections must be engaged by degrees; she looks on matrimony as a momentous affair, as a state either of happiness or misery; and will not suffer an ill-grounded passion to lead her into a labyrinth, from which she can never extricate herself. If this Lady is taken, it must be by good sense and perseverance; and that I am persuaded may do with my assistance, which you are welcome to, for as the Lady is so amiable, I cannot but approve and commend your choice.

I am, your affectionate Aunt.

From one Lady to another, enquiring the Character of a Maid-Servant.

MADAM,

A Young woman whose name is *Sarah Johnson*, has apply'd for a service in my family. She says she lived three years with you, and can have a good character, which to me is a great recommendation; but as I do not know the truth of this, and, as it would be particularly imprudent in me to take a bad woman into my house, I must beg the favour of you to let me know how she behav'd in your service, and whether you think her a person of modesty, integrity, and discretion.

I know, Madam, 'tis too common for Ladies of humane dispositions, to give servants better characters than they deserve. We are all apt to do it, in hopes they may mend of their faults for the future; and perhaps it may be sometimes right; but mine is a case in which I am obliged to be very circumspect and exact, and therefore I must beg of you not to incline too much on the side of good-

good
her
per
I
who
been
dispe
a ch
of a
who
perso
maid
I
hle o
you
serva
dispo
respe

From

M
I O
I ha
if the
mife
never
gave
witho
my du
Th
lived
the ga
expres
This f

good-nature : since there are other places that may suit her very well, though she may be not altogether so proper for mine.

I have a daughter, Madam, almost a woman grown, who is as dear to me as a child can be. Great care has been taken of her education, and she is of an amiable disposition, and in all respects a very good child. Such a character one would not have sacrificed to the malice of a servant, nor a child so dear and valuable, and, one who has some fortune, seduced, or attempted by needy persons, because they have money enough to engage her maid in their service.

I beg pardon, Madam, for giving you so much trouble on this occasion, which I should not have done, but you see how extremely improper it would be to admit a servant into my family, who is not trusty and of a good disposition. I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect, Madam, Your most obedient humble servant.

From a Lady with the Character of a Maid-Servant, in Answer to the foregoing.

MADAM,

I own to you that I, like many others, have been perhaps too partial to servants I have parted with ; and, if they were honest, have concealed their faults on promise of their amendment ; but in case of dishonesty I never spare them. In answer however to the letter you have written me, I shall tell you the most perfect truth, without reserve, and conceal nothing which I think it my duty to say, or your interest to know.

The servant, who has offered herself to you, Madam, lived with me three years, and I parted with her because she gave me, in answer to a complaint I made, some tart expressions, which I thought savoured of disrespect. This she was sorry for afterwards, and asked my pardon ;

but I would not keep her, lest from her having been so long in the family, she should, after this, think herself of more consequence to me than she really was. And sometimes, Madam, even the best tempers, you know, may live too long together.

And I don't know how far this may plead against her, but as it is all that can be objected to a person otherwise very desirable, I think, was the case my own, I should not construe it particularly to her disadvantage; for I must do her the justice to acknowledge, that she might have some provocation. She is a person of good sense and discretion; I have always found her very faithful and honest; and, as the world goes, I do not think you will meet with a better servant. I am, Madam, yours, &c.

From a Gentleman to his Son just arrived from Paris; against servile Complaisance and Talkativeness; with some Directions for behaving politely in Company.

Dear Tom,

THERE is something in your behaviour since you returned from *Paris* that displeases me, and I must frankly tell you, that I don't think you are at all benefited by travelling. You have, by keeping company with coxcombs, or by mistaking ceremony for politeness, contracted a habit of not only talking much, and in a very frothy, trifling manner, but of sacrificing every thing to compliment. Even your sincerity is offered up to ceremony; and you think yourself obliged, in point of good manners, to agree, like *Polonius* in the play, with every thing that is said, whether right or wrong. You don't want understanding, *Tom*; nor are you without a good share of learning: And yet that eternal smiler, that cringe and obsequiousness, render both suspected, and tire all your acquaintance, who (I am told) laugh at your behaviour, and speak of this behind your back, though

though they have not friendship enough to confess it to your face. But your father, who loves you sincerely, and who considers you as a part of himself, can never see you do any thing that may turn to your disadvantage, without warning you of the consequence; for that father must have a very bad heart or a very bad head indeed, who does not inform his son of his faults. Yours is not an error of disposition, but of judgment, and therefore it may be easily rectified. You, I know, my dear Tom, intend it for civility and politeness, but you are mistaken. Forced and affected compliments are the reverse. Politeness is ever attended with ease and freedom, and despises every thing that is unnatural. Besides, this cringing and fawning render your *sincerity* suspected. Those who make large professions to *every-body*, are esteemed by *no-body*; it is all considered as froth, and their friendship is supposed to be as trifling, insipid, and troublesome, as their conversation. Cast off therefore, my dear Tom, this sort of behaviour, and put on one that is more manly, and consistent with the character of your family, who were always esteemed for their openness, freedom, and sincerity, which intitles a man to more respect, than all the fine speeches and low bows in the world. Not that I would have you entirely disregard what you brought from the dancing-school: A proper deportment is necessary, and even a little ceremony may be consistent with politeness and good manners; 'tis the excess that makes it blameable. Look at Mr. Moleworth, (for in this case one example is better than ten precepts) he is esteemed an accomplished gentleman, every one is pleased with his behaviour, all are charmed with his conversation; and the means he pursued to attain this art of pleasing universally, are these:

He takes care to keep none but good company, (for by his company he is sensible that he shall be known and

distinguished) among such his ears are ever open to receive instruction; for he considers *that a silent young man generally makes a wise old one*. He attends to every body, and speaks but little, and that not till he has heard and collected the opinions of the whole company; well knowing that he shall profit more by hearing, than by speaking on any subject; and that by this means, he not only fathoms the capacities of the company, but also gratifies, as it were, and obliges each person, by giving him an opportunity to talk, and especially, when with proper questions he introduces such subjects as each man can speak to with propriety and judgment. This he does with wonderful dexterity, and offers every one an occasion of displaying his talents; for he knows, that in order to keep up an universal good humour, every man should be pleased with himself, as well as with his company. And pray what pleases a man more, than to have an opportunity of letting the circle know that he is somebody. How unlike him are those, who having seen nothing of the world, expose themselves to contempt and ridicule, by impertinently giving their opinion of things they do not understand? What Mr. *Moleworth* says is always to the purpose, is properly addressed, and every body hears him with satisfaction; for tho' he is young in years, he is old in experience and understanding. When he speaks, it is always with a becoming ease and freedom. He has resolution enough to defend and support the truth, but always delivers his sentiments in such a manner, that it may not appear like dictating to the company; and when he has done, he hears others (let them differ from him ever so much) with patience, complacency, and temper. In short, *Tom*, excess of ceremony will never gain a man friends, but impertinent babbling will undoubtedly create him enemies; for conversation is a banquet, which every man is entitled to a share

share
pect
very
there
to be
is fa
may
gain
mark
never
my l

M
liam.
the a
and
T

M
Mr.
nour
wait
T

From

T
more

share of; who is present; and why should any one expect to have the whole feast to himself? Besides, the very end of conversation, which is improvement, is thereby destroyed; for he who always *talks* has no time to *bear*, and consequently can reap no benefit from what is said in company. Another vice in conversation (if I may be allowed that expression) I would caution you against, and that is talking *obscenely*, which is not only a mark of a depraved mind, but of low breeding, and is never encouraged but in the company of fools; since, as my Lord Roscommon justly observes,

*Immodest words admit of no defence,
For want of decency is want of sense.*

I am, my dear son, your truly affectionate father.

C A R D S of Compliment, &c.

To invite a young Lady to an Assembly.

Mr. and Mrs. Singleton's compliments to Miss Williams, they hope to have the pleasure of her company to the assembly. A corner of their coach is at her service, and they beg leave to wait on her at six.

Tuesday morning.

An ANSWER.

Miss Williams begs her compliments to the obliging Mr. and Mrs. Singleton. She is truly sensible of the honour they intend her, and will do herself the pleasure to wait on them at the time proposed.

Tuesday noon.

*From a Lady to her intimate acquaintance inviting her to
Dinner.*

The bride and bridegroom dine with Mrs. Jones tomorrow, and they join with her in soliciting the favour
cf

of Mrs. Thompson's good company, as the only thing that can add to their happiness. None of your second-hand apologies, pray now; for indeed, my dear, you must come. We are to be very merry.

Wednesday morning.

An Excuse to a Lady of Quality for disappointing her.

Mrs. Richardson sends her most respectful compliments to Lady Lovewell, and hopes her Ladyship will do her the justice to believe, that she is inexpressibly concerned that she could not have the honour of waiting on her yesterday; had she received the card her Ladyship sent, in any tolerable time, she should not have failed in her duty; but she was on a party of pleasure with Miss Bloom, and did not see the message she was honoured with till this morning.

Saturday noon.

From a Lady inviting a Gentleman to be of a Party at Cards the next Day.

Mrs. Jones's compliments to Mr. Langham; she is to have a few friends at Cards to-morrow, and cannot think of such an evening without him. Hopes he is not engaged.

Monday 3 o'clock.

The ANSWER.

Mr. Langham had the honour to receive Mrs. Jones's card, which he considers as the greatest compliment, and will do himself the pleasure to wait on her in the evening.

Tuesday morning.

From

From a Lady, writing a Gentleman to a Party at Card the same Day.

Mrs. Thompson presents her most sincere respects to Mr. Jones. She has some friends engaged for this evening, about four tables, which she thought herself obliged to inform him of. Begs he will make no apology, for she absolutely depends on his company.

Tuesday morning.

An ANSWER.

Jones returns his compliments with the same sincerity, to the most obliging Mrs. Thompson. He should have thought his company agreeable to her and the rest of the party, had he been honoured with her card the day before; but as it is, he must confess that he has a sort of an engagement upon his hands, and cannot possibly do himself the honour of waiting on Mrs. Thompson.

Thursday noon.

From a Lady who thought herself slighted by an Acquaintance.

Miss Bloom is sorry that any accident should oblige her to give Miss Pollard the trouble of another card, after having lost so many at the doot already; but she has occasion to send something to her friend Miss Wilson, and has forgot the direction. She begs pardon for this freedom, and if Miss Pollard will oblige her in this particular, she promises to be no farther impertinent.

Friday noon.

An ANSWER.

Miss Pollard does herself the honour to send her compliments to Miss Bloom. She is most extremely concerned at receiving a card from her so full of resentment,
and

and does not pretend to say that her displeasure is without foundation; but she begs leave to assure *Miss Bloom*, that there must be some mistake in the affair; since it is impossible for her to be guilty of so much rudeness to a Lady for whom she has the most perfect affection. *Miss Pollard* will do herself the pleasure to wait on *Miss Bloom* with the direction, and endeavour to clear up this misunderstanding; for she cannot bear the loss of a friend that has ever been so dear to her.

Friday 4 o'clock.

From an Aunt to her Niece, who lived unhappily with her Husband.

Dear SALLY,

YOUR father called on me yesterday, and with tears, gave me an account of the misunderstanding that still subsists between your husband and you; which indeed, I had heard before, from several of your neighbours, who wish well to you both, and would be glad to promote your happiness. You, I find, to excuse yourself, rail against your husband, which, instead of healing the difference, only makes the breach wider, and is a sort of behaviour that I did not expect from your prudence. For prudence, I think, will induce a good wife to bear a little with her husband's faults without railing, especially if she considers that both her duty and interest require it. You say he is obstinate, peevish and petulant. I am afraid he is, and your poor father tells me you are so too. If that be the case, and you are both determined in the pursuit, there is an end of all happiness, and 'tis to no purpose to lend you either advice or assistance. The best tempers indeed are sometimes discomposed, and the most affectionate people may have words; but how easily are those things set to rights by means of a little prudence?—I'll tell

tell you a story, my dear, and I beg you would tell it to your husband, for I think it may be of service to you both.

— Archbishop Cranmer had a niece, whom he married to a gentleman every way her equal in point of family. The wedding day was solemnized with great pomp and splendor, after which, according to custom, the new-married couple were left alone. Next morning the good Archbishop went into their chamber, and enquiring after their health, told them he had a present to make them. They were impatient to know what it was; but he persisted in concealing it till they both promised him never to wear it at the same time; and having extorted from them that solemn promise, he presented them with a *Fool's Cap*.

Vow, my dear, when you see your husband is inclined to wear the cap, I would have you be patient, meek and mild; give him only good words, and he'll throw it off again presently; when if you please you may put it on, provided he will promise you to behave in that manner. But the less you wear it the better, and if I was you, I would not learn a bad thing even of my husband. If you manage well, your prudence in time will get the better of his passion, and he'll acknowledge your superiority of understanding, and be advised by you in every thing. I wish you happy, my dear, and am,

Most affectionately, yours.

A Letter from a Gentleman at Lisbon, to his Son in London.

My dear Son,

ERE you receive this from your unhappy father, you will have heard of the destruction of this place, and of the calamitous situation of its few remaining

maining miserable inhabitants. God in his infinite mercy protect us! All that you have heard will fall far short of what I have seen, for no words have energy sufficient to convey an idea of a scene so amazingly dreadful—Your poor mother is no more!—Ask me not for your sisters!—And as for myself, I am a vagabond, and condemned to seek my bread from those who can ill afford to feed me. But *the Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away*—I am satisfied—All may be for the best, and our friends are, I doubt not, removed to a more permanent city, whose foundations are not to be shaken, and where sorrow is no more. Let us, my dear child, prepare to follow them, and that we may do so, let us so live here that we may fear no dissolution, nor dread what may happen hereafter. Let us always be prepared for the worst, and not depend on a death-bed repentance; for you see we have not a moment that we can call our own. St. AUSTIN says, *we read of one man who was saved at the last hour, that none may despair, and of but one, that none may presume.* How unsafe, how foolish therefore is it to put off that 'till to-morrow which is so essentially necessary to be done to day? To-morrow may never come!—Oh think of that!—You may be snatched away in an instant, as thousands here have been, for there is no withstanding the arm of the Almighty: No; the attempt would be vain, would be presumptuous, would be impious; and you will find, my dear son (I hope not too late) that the only security against accidents of this sort, is the leading a religious and good life. I am,

Your truly affectionate father.



F I N I S.

I have been thinking of you very much lately, and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you. I have been thinking of you very much lately, and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO